Phase field approach for multiphase phase transformations, twinning, and variant-variant transformations in martensite

Arunabha Mohan Roy
Iowa State University

Follow this and additional works at: https://lib.dr.iastate.edu/etd

Part of the Materials Science and Engineering Commons, Mathematics Commons, Mechanics of Materials Commons, and the Physics Commons

Recommended Citation
https://lib.dr.iastate.edu/etd/14635
Phase field approach for multiphase phase transformations, twinning, and variant-variant transformations in martensite

by

Arunabha Mohan Roy

A dissertation submitted to the graduate faculty in partial fulfillment of the requirement for the degree of

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

Major: Engineering Mechanics

Program of Study Committee:
Valery I. Levitas, Major Professor
 Thomas Rudolphi
 Wei Hong
 Baskar Ganapathysubramanian
 Liming Xiong

Iowa State University
 Ames, Iowa
 2015

Copyright © Arunabha Mohan Roy, 2015. All rights reserved.
Dedication

I would like to dedicate this dissertation to my Baba and Ma (Dad and Mom) for their love, support, patience, and sacrifice.
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS</td>
<td>vi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ABSTRACT</td>
<td>vii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>CHAPTER 1. MULTIPLE TWINNING AND VARIANT-VARIANT TRANSFORMATION IN MARTENSITE: PHASE-FIELD APPROACH</strong></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.1 Introduction</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.2 General model</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.3 Equivalence of equations for L-T_k and T_j-T_j transformation</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.4 Analytical Solutions</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.5 Complete system of equations for two martensitic variants</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.6 Bench mark problem: bending and splitting of martensitic tips in NiAl</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.7 Phase transformation and twinning under applied load</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.8 Concluding remarks</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>CHAPTER 2. DETAILED PHASE-FIELDS THEORY OF MULTIPLE TWINNING AND VARIANT-VARIANT TRANSFORMATIONS IN MARTENSITE: SOLUTION AND MICROSTRUCTURE EVOLUTION</strong></td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.1 Introduction</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.2 Theory of twinning in martensite</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.3 New Phase field theory of twinning in martensite</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.4 Advantage of current theory</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.5 General equation for n martensitic variants</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.6 Equivalence of equations for austenite-martensite and martensite-martensite</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Section</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.1</td>
<td>Transformation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.7</td>
<td>Gibbs energy for 2 martensitic variants and small strains</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.8</td>
<td>Formulation for 3 martensitic variants</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.9</td>
<td>Thermodynamics stability in terms of Gibbs potential</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.10</td>
<td>Thermodynamics Stability conditions for 3 Variants</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.11</td>
<td>Simplified instability criteria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.12</td>
<td>Examples for martensitic microstructure evolution and twinning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.13</td>
<td>Future Scope</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

CHAPTER 3. MULTIPHASE FIELD THEORY FOR TEMPERATURE- AND STRESS INDUCED PHASE TRANSFORMATION

3.1 Introduction                                                                                              74
3.2 General model                                                                                             77
3.3 Parameter Identification                                                                                   81
3.4 Evolution of martensitic microstructure                                                                  83
3.5 Concluding remarks                                                                                        85

CHAPTER 4. MULTIPHASE PHASE FIELD THEORY FOR TEMPERATURE-INDUCED PHASE TRANSFORMATION                         88

4.1 Introduction                                                                                              88
4.2 Two-phase model                                                                                           91
4.3 Model with \( n \) order parameters                                                                       95
4.4 Effect of finite \( K_{ij} \)                                                                               103
4.5 Comparison with existing potentials                                                                        106
4.6 Parameter identification ................................................................. 110
4.7 Results and Discussion ................................................................. 112

CHAPTER 5. DETAILED PHASE FIELD THEORY FOR MULTIPHASE THEORY FOR TEMPERATURE- AND STRESS-INDUCED PHASE TRANSFORMATIONS: GENERAL MODEL, STABILITY CONDITIONS AND SIMULATIONS .......... 120

5.1 Introduction .................................................................................. 120
5.2 Drawback of other multiphase approaches ...................................... 121
5.3 Specification of the Gibbs energy for 2 order parameter ................. 127
5.4 Two stress induced martensitic phases .......................................... 141
5.5 Three stress free martensitic phases ............................................. 143
5.6 n-stress induced martensitic phases ............................................. 147
5.7 Specification of the Helmholtz energy for a single order parameter ... 147
5.8 Complete system of equation for two order parameters ................. 152
5.9 Generalized theory for multivariant transformation ....................... 158
5.10 Simulation results .................................................................... 164
I express my sincere heartfelt gratitude to my thesis supervisor Dr. V. I. Levitas. I felt blessed to have got an opportunity to do my PhD thesis under him. I take this opportunity to thank him for his guidance, support and encouragement throughout the duration of my thesis. Long discussions and his critical suggestions have helped me to overcome many difficulties faced during the progress and gained a lot of insight in many areas. He also my constant source of inspiration to complete my thesis to the point of satisfaction. I also helpful to my entire POS committee members, Dr. Thomas Rudolph, Dr. Baskar Ganapathysubramanian, Dr. Liming Xiong, Dr. Wei Hong and Dr. Ashraf Bastawros for their suggestion and support.

I thank my all PhD lab mates and dear friends, especially Dr. Mahdi Javanbakht, Dr. Kamran Samani, Dr. Hamed Attarani, Dr. Kasra Momeni, Dr. Biao Feng, Yong-Seok Hong and all my other friends who helped and contribute to my research.

Last, but not the least, words are not enough to explain my feeling towards my parents and relatives. They have always been the constant source of inspiration for me. I am thankful to them for their love, sacrifice and support. I am extending the thankfulness to the people who have directly or indirectly help me in completion of my thesis. I acknowledge the blessing of my elders in my family. It’s the outcome of their best wishes only which enable me to reach to this joyous end.

Arunabha Mohan Roy

20th June, 2015
ABSTRACT

New advanced phase field model of transformations between martensitic variants and multiple twinning within martensitic variants is developed for large strains and lattice rotations. It resolves numerous existing problems. The model, which involves just one order parameter for the description of each variant-variant transformation and multiple twinnings within each martensitic variant, provides a well-controlled description of variant-variant transformations and multiple twinning, including expressions for interface tension which are consistent with the sharp interface limit. The finite element approach is developed and applied to the solution of a number of examples of twinning and combined austenite-martensite and martensite-martensite phase transformations (PTs) and nanostructure evolution.

In multiphase phase field theory, a critical outstanding problem on developing of phase field approach for temperature- and stress-induced phase transformations between arbitrary $n$ phases is solved. Thermodynamic Ginzburg-Landau potential for temperature and stress-induced phase transformations (PTs) between $n$-phases is developed. It describes each of the PTs with a single order parameter without explicit constraint equation, which allows one to use analytical solution to calibrate each interface energy, width, and mobility; reproduces the desired PT criteria via instability conditions; introduces interface stresses, and allows controlling presence of the third phase at the interface between two other phases. A finite-element approach is developed and utilized to solve problem on microstructure formation for multivariant martensitic PTs. Results are in quantitative agreement with experiment. The developed approach is applicable to various PTs between multiple, solid, and liquid phases and grain evolution and can be extended for diffusive, electric, and magnetic PTs.
CHAPTER 1. MULTIPLE TWINNING AND VARIANT-VARIANT TRANSFORMATIONS IN MARTENSITE: PHASE-FIELD APPROACH

Modified from a paper published in Physical Review B

Valery I. Levitas\textsuperscript{1}, Arunabha M. Roy\textsuperscript{2} and Dean L. Preston\textsuperscript{3}

\textsuperscript{1}Iowa State University, Departments of Mechanical Engineering, Aerospace Engineering, and Material Science and Engineering, Ames, Iowa 50011, U.S.A.

\textsuperscript{2}Iowa State University, Department of Aerospace Engineering, Ames, Iowa 50011, U.S.A.

\textsuperscript{3}Computational Physics Division, Los Alamos National Laboratory, Los Alamos, New Mexico 87545, USA

Abstract

A phase field theory of transformations between martensitic variants and multiple twinning within martensitic variants is developed for large strains and lattice rotations. It resolves numerous existing problems. The model, which involves just one order parameter for the description of each variant-variant transformation and multiple twinnings within each martensitic variant, allows one to prescribe the twin interface energy and width, and to introduce interface stresses consistent with the sharp interface limit. A finite element approach is developed and applied to the solution of a number of examples of twinning and combined austenite-martensite and martensite-martensite phase transformations (PTs) and nanostructure evolution. A similar approach can be developed for reconstructive, electric, and magnetic PTs.

1.1 Introduction

Twinning is a mechanism for plastic deformation in crystalline materials whereby a region of the crystal lattice is homogeneously sheared into a new orientation [1]. It is most pronounced at low temperatures, high strain rates, and in small grains. Martensitic PTs are usually accompanied by twinning which reduces the energy associated with internal elastic stresses. Martensitic
PTs involve several martensitic variants $M_i$, $i = 1, 2, \ldots, n$, where $n$ equals the ratio of the order of the point group of the austenite $A$ to that of the martensite. Since the $M_i$ are usually in a twin relation to each other, variant-variant transformations and twinning in martensite are closely related. The sharp-interface approach to martensitic PTs and twinning [2, 3] was a significant advance, but it is based on the optimization of crystallographic parameters of the prescribed microstructure under stress-free conditions or applied homogeneous stresses. The phase field approach is widely used for modeling microstructure evolution during multivariant martensitic PTs and twinning [4–8]. Phase field models that incorporate the main features of stress-strain curves, the correct instability conditions, a large strain formulation, and surface tension were developed in [7,9–12]; those models utilize order parameters based on the transformation strain. Since it was shown in [9] that it is not possible to realize all of these model features using total-strain order parameters, we will only consider order parameters based on transformation strain. In this paper, we present a novel phase field model for variant-variant transformations and multiple twinning within the martensite, which resolves numerous problems outlined below. It also includes $A \leftrightarrow M_i$ PTs. For each twinning system $\{T_1, T_2, \ldots, T_n\}$, where the $T_i$ are crystallographically equivalent, the transformation-deformation gradient $F_{ti} = I + \gamma(\eta_i) m_i^0 \otimes n_i^0$ transforms the parent (reference) lattice $L$ into a twinned lattice $T_i$ by a simple shear $\gamma$ in direction $m_i^0$ in the plane with normal $n_i^0$ in the reference state; here $\eta_i$, the $i^{th}$ order parameter, varies between 0 for $L$ and 1 for $T_i$, $\otimes$ designates a dyadic product of vectors, and $I$ is the unit tensor. It is usually assumed that twinning can be described by a phase field model of PT for which the thermal part of the free energy does not change and the transformation strain corresponds to the twinning shear [7–9]. However, this is not completely consistent because of an essential difference between twinning and PTs: twinning does not change the crystal structure, i.e. the unit cell of the twin is the same as that of the parent crystal to within a rigid-body rotation. This fact introduces a symmetry requirement not present in the PT theory: the thermodynamic potential and the transformation-deformation gradient must be completely symmetric with respect to the interchange $L \leftrightarrow T_i$; thus, any twin $T_i$ can be considered as a parent reference lattice $L$. Our $2-3-4$ Landau potential for martensitic PT [9,10] possesses this symmetry but our $2-4-6$ potential [9,10] does not. However, the main theoretical complication is multiple twinning, that is, secondary and further twinings.
of the primary twin $T_i$, which commonly occurs. Again, since the crystal lattice of any twin $T_i$ is indistinguishable to within rigid-body rotations from the parent lattice $L$, the thermodynamic potential and transformation-deformation gradient must be completely symmetric with respect to the interchanges $L \leftrightarrow T_i$ and $T_j \leftrightarrow T_i$ for all $i$ and $j$. This condition was not satisfied in any previous model of PTs and twinning but is satisfied in the present model for twinning in martensite. Crystal lattice of the austenite $A$ will be considered as the parent (reference) lattice, independent of whether we consider PT $A \leftrightarrow M_i$ or only $M_i \leftrightarrow M_j$ transformations. Below, we will not consider designation $L$ anymore and designations $M_i$ and $T_i$ are equivalent.

Even for small strains, neither transformations between martensitic variants nor twinning in any known theory is described as consistently as $A \leftrightarrow T_i$ transformations. Indeed, the $A \leftrightarrow T_i$ transformation can be described by a single order parameter $\eta_i$, the temperature-dependence of the stress-strain curve and the $A$-$T_i$ interface energy and width are completely determined by a small number of material parameters, and we obtained analytic solutions for the variation of $\eta_i$ through both static and propagating interfaces [10, 12, 13]. In contrast, at a $T_i$-$T_j$ interface in any known theory, the order parameters $\eta_i$ and $\eta_j$ vary independently, and the transformation path in the $\eta_i - \eta_j$ plane and the interface energy and width have an unrealistic dependence on temperature, stresses, and a larger number of material parameters; these dependencies can only be determined by numerical methods [11]. Thus, one cannot prescribe a desired $T_i$-$T_j$ interface energy and width. Consequently, the consistency of the expression introduced in [11, 12] for the interface (surface) tension $\sigma_{st}$ in the sharp-interface limit can be proved for $A$-$T_i$ interfaces but not for $T_i$-$T_j$ interfaces; in fact, simulations show that $\sigma_{st}$ does not describe the sharp $T_i$-$T_j$ interface limit. This shortcoming is rectified in the model presented here. Also, in large strain theory [7, 8], in which each martensitic variant or twin is characterized by the transformation deformation gradient $F_{ti}$, the transformations $T_i \leftrightarrow T_j$ between $F_{ti}$ and $F_{tj}$ do not represent simple shears without additional rotations. There are an infinite number of combinations of rotations and twinning parameters for which two martensitic variants are twin related, e.g., zigzag twins [3]. Thus, it is impossible to parameterize all simple shears between two martensitic variants with a single order parameter. In this paper, we present a new phase field model of martensitic variant-variant ($T_i \leftrightarrow T_j$) transformations and twinning within the variants which resolves all of the above problems. Each martensitic
variant is characterized by the rotation-free deformation of the crystal lattice $U_{ti}$. We define a new minimal set of $n$ order parameters for $n$ martensitic variants. The key point is that each $T_i \leftrightarrow T_j$ transformation and all twinnings within them are described with a single order parameter. This significantly simplifies the description of $T_i \leftrightarrow T_j$ transformations and multiple twinnings, and moreover, one can prescribe the $T_i \leftrightarrow T_j$ interface energy and width and introduce interface stresses consistent with the sharp interface approach, which is completely analogous to the description of $A \leftrightarrow T_i$ PT. For the fully geometrically nonlinear theory (large strains and material rotation), the twinning parameters and lattice rotations are not parameterized with the order parameters but obtained from the solution of the coupled phase field and mechanics boundary-value problem. Model problems on twinning in martensite and combined $A \leftrightarrow T_i$ and $T_j \leftrightarrow T_i$ transformations and nanostructure evolution in a nanosize sample are solved by means of the finite element method (FEM) COMSOL code [14]. We designate contractions of tensors $A = \{A_{ij}\}$ and $B = \{B_{ji}\}$ over one and two indices as $A \cdot B = \{A_{ij} B_{jk}\}$ and $A : B = A_{ij} B_{ji}$, respectively. The subscripts $s, e$ and $t$ mean symmetrization, and elastic and transformational strains, the superscript $T$ designates transposition, and $\nabla$ is the gradient operator in the deformed states.

\section*{1.2 General model}

The motion of the elastic material undergoing twinning will be described by a vector-valued function $r = r(r_0, t)$, where $r_0$ and $r$ are the positions of points in the reference $\Omega_0$ and the deformed $\Omega$ configurations, respectively, and $t$ is the time. The austenite $A$ lattice will be considered as the reference configuration, independent of whether we consider PT $A \leftrightarrow T_i$, or only $T_i \leftrightarrow T_j$ transformations. The transformation deformation gradient $U_{ti} = I + \epsilon_{ti}$ transforms the crystal lattice of $A$ into the lattice of the $i^{th}$ martensitic variant $T_i$, $i = 1, 2, ..., n$, both in the unloaded state. The multiplicative decomposition of the deformation gradient, $F = F_e \cdot U_t$, into elastic $F_e$ and transformational $U_t$ parts will be used. Since $U_t = U_t^T$, lattice rotation is included in $F_e$. We assume the martensitic variants are in twin relation with each other, hence they satisfy the twinning equation $Q_i \cdot U_{ti} - Q_j \cdot U_{ij} = \gamma_{ij} m_{ij}^0 n_{ij}^0$ for some twinning system parameters $\gamma_{ij}$, $m_{ij}^0$, $n_{ij}^0$ and rigid-body rotations $Q_m$. There are numerous solutions to the
twinning equation for the same $U_{ti}$ and $U_{tj}$ and different $Q_m$. E.g., for zigzag twins \[3\], if each of the pairs of variants $\{R \cdot U_{ti}; U_{tj}\}$ and $\{Q \cdot U_{tj}; R \cdot U_{ti}\}$ satisfies the twinning equations for some specific rotations $R$ and $Q$, then the pair of variants $\{Q^p \cdot R \cdot U_{ti}; Q^p \cdot U_{tj}\}$ satisfies the twinning equations as well for any integer number $p$ of sequential rotations $Q$. Thus, it is impractical (and unnecessary) to parameterize all simple shears between all pairs of martensitic variants with a separate order parameter. Instead, we describe martensitic variant $T_i$ with the rotation-free transformation deformation gradient $U_{ti}$, and all possible twinnings and variant-variant transformations between two variants will be described with a single order parameter. The twinning system parameters are not functions of the order parameters but are determined via the solution of the coupled large-strain phase field and mechanics boundary-value problem.

In our $n$-dimensional order parameter space, the austenite $A$ is located at the origin and the $i^{th}$ martensitic variant $T_i$ is located at the intersection of the positive $i^{th}$ axis with the unit sphere. The radial coordinate, designated $\Upsilon$, describes $A \leftrightarrow T_i$ transformations, while the angular order parameters $0 \leq \vartheta_i \leq 1$, where $\pi \vartheta_i/2$ is the angle between the radius vector $\Upsilon$ and the positive $i^{th}$ axis, describe twinning $T_k \leftrightarrow T_i$ (variant-variant) transformations. This geometric interpretation leads to the constraint $\sum_{k=1}^{n} \cos^2 \left( \frac{\pi \vartheta_k}{2} \right) = 1$, which significantly complicates the development of the thermodynamic potential. However, for each variant-variant or twinning transformation $T_i \leftrightarrow T_j$ (at $\Upsilon = 1$, $\vartheta_k = 1$ for $k \neq i, j$) this constraint reduces to the linear constraint $\vartheta_j + \vartheta_i = 1$. In the general case we also employ a linear constraint: $\sum_{i=1}^{n} \vartheta_i = n - 1$. This slightly changes the geometric interpretation when more than two order parameters $\vartheta_i$ deviate from 1 but it allows us to develop a potential that predicts both $A$-$T_i$ and $T_i$-$T_j$ interface widths and energies. Then $\vartheta_n = n - 1 - \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} \vartheta_i$ replaces all occurrences of the parameter $\vartheta_n$ in all equations below. The Helmholtz free energy per unit undeformed volume is given by the following expression:

$$
\psi = \psi^e(B, \Upsilon, \vartheta_i, \theta) + \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} \tilde{\psi}^\theta + \psi^\theta + \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} \psi^\nabla; \quad (1)
$$

$$
\tilde{\psi}^\theta = (A_0(\theta - \theta_e) + 3\Delta s_0(\theta - \theta_e))\Upsilon^2(1 - \Upsilon)^2 + \tilde{A} \sum_{i,j=1; i \neq j}^{n} (1 - \vartheta_i)^2(1 - \vartheta_j)^2 q(\Upsilon)
$$

$$
+ D \sum_{i,j,k=1; i \neq j \neq k}^{n} (1 - \vartheta_i)(1 - \vartheta_j)(1 - \vartheta_k) q(\Upsilon); \quad \psi^\nabla = \frac{\beta}{2} |\nabla \Upsilon|^2 + q(\Upsilon) \frac{\beta g}{4} \sum_{i=1}^{n} |\nabla \vartheta_i|^2; \quad (2)
$$

$$
\psi^\theta = -\Delta s_0(\theta - \theta_e) q(\Upsilon); \quad q(\Upsilon) = \Upsilon^2(3 - 2\Upsilon); \quad (3)
$$
The term with $D$ in Eq.(2) describes the interaction of three twins at their triple junctions; it was not present in previous theories and it disappears for two variants. Thermodynamics and Landau-Ginzburg kinetics (see, e.g. [11]) lead to

$$
\sigma = \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} V \cdot \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial B} \cdot V - \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \left( \nabla \varphi \otimes \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nabla \varphi} \right)_s - \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \left( \nabla \varphi_i \otimes \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nabla \varphi_i} \right)_s;
$$

$$
\frac{1}{L_\varphi} \frac{\partial \varphi}{\partial t} = -\frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \varphi} \bigg|_B + \nabla \cdot \left( \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nabla \varphi} \right);
$$

$$
\frac{1}{L_\varphi} \frac{\partial \varphi_i}{\partial t} = -\frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \varphi_i} \bigg|_B + \nabla \cdot \left( \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nabla \varphi_i} \right),
$$

where $L_\varphi$ and $L_\varphi$ are kinetic coefficients, $\sigma$ is the true Cauchy stress tensor, and $\partial \psi/\partial \varphi$ and $\partial \psi/\partial \varphi_i$ are evaluated at constant finite strain $B$. Eqs.(1)-(4) satisfy all conditions for the thermodynamic potential formulated in [9]. In particular, $A$ and the variants $T_i$ are homogeneous solutions of the Ginzburg-Landau equations (6) for arbitrary stresses and temperature; the transformation strain for any transformation is independent of stresses and temperature; the transformation criteria that follow from the thermodynamic instability conditions have the same (correct) form as in [9]. The potential (1)-(4) is much simpler than those previously used for martensitic PTs [7, 9–11] and does not require the introduction of sophisticated cross terms, which has several important consequences. In particular, the potential does not possess spurious minima (unphysical phases). All of our modeling goals are satisfied using a simple fourth degree polynomial in $\varphi$ and $\varphi_i$. The variant-variant or twinning transformations $T_i \leftrightarrow T_j$ are described by a single order parameter $\varphi_i$ (at $\varphi = 1$, $\varphi_k = 1$ for $k \neq i, j$, and $\varphi_j = 1 - \varphi_i$) and are completely analogous to $A \leftrightarrow T_i$ PTs. The ratio $\rho_0/\rho$ and the gradient with respect to the deformed configuration are used in Eqs.(1)-(4) to introduce interface tension, as in [11, 12]. Since the $T_j \leftrightarrow T_i$ transformations are here described in the same way as $A \leftrightarrow T_i$ PT, it is now trivial to demonstrate (see Section III) the consistency of the expression for the interface tension (obtained from Eq. (5) after subtracting the elastically-supported stress) with the sharp
interface limit, whereas this could be proved only for A–Ti interfaces in [12]. The thermodynamic potential and $U_t$ are symmetric with respect to the interchanges $T_j\leftrightarrow T_i$; they need not be symmetric with respect to the interchange $A\leftrightarrow T_i$ because $A\leftrightarrow T_i$ is not a twinning.

1.3 Equivalence of equations for $L$-$T_k$ and $T_i$-$T_j$ transformations

Let us simplify Eqs.(2)-(6) for the austenite-martensite phase transformation by putting $\vartheta_2 = 0$, $\vartheta_i = 1$ for $i \neq 2$. We also put $a = 3$, which leads to $\varphi(\Upsilon) = q(\Upsilon)$. This is necessary to make the transformation strain between the austenite and martensite symmetric with respect to the interchanges $A\leftrightarrow T_i$, in the same sense as it is symmetric for variant-variant transformation. Then

$$\ddot{\psi} = (A_0 (\theta - \theta_c) + 3\Delta s_0 (\theta - \theta_c)) \Upsilon^2 (1 - \Upsilon)^2;$$

$$\psi^\nabla = \frac{\beta}{2} |\nabla \Upsilon|^2;$$

$$U_t = I + \varepsilon_{i2} q(\Upsilon);$$

$$\sigma = \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} V \cdot \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial B} \cdot V - \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \left( \nabla \Upsilon \otimes \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nabla \Upsilon} \right)_s;$$

$$\frac{1}{L_T} \frac{\partial \Upsilon}{\partial t} = - \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \Upsilon} |B + \nabla \cdot \left( \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nabla \psi} \right).$$

Next, let us simplify Eqs.(2)-(6) for the $T_1\leftrightarrow T_2$ transformation but putting $\Upsilon = 1$, $\vartheta = \vartheta_1$, $\vartheta_2 = 1 - \vartheta$, and $\vartheta_i = 1$ for $2 < i \leq n$. Then

$$\ddot{\psi} = \ddot{A} \vartheta^2 (1 - \vartheta)^2;$$

$$\psi^\nabla = \frac{\beta_0}{2} |\nabla \vartheta|^2;$$

$$U_t = I + \varepsilon_{i1} + (\varepsilon_{i2} - \varepsilon_{i1}) q(\vartheta);$$

$$\sigma = \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} V \cdot \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial B} \cdot V - \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \left( \nabla \vartheta \otimes \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nabla \vartheta} \right)_s;$$

$$\frac{1}{L_0} \frac{\partial \vartheta}{\partial t} = - \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \vartheta} |B + \nabla \cdot \left( \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nabla \vartheta} \right).$$

It is clear that Eqs.(7)-(11) are equivalent to Eqs.(12)-(16) after substituting $\Upsilon \leftrightarrow \vartheta$ with the
following correspondence of parameters:

\[
(A_0 (\theta - \theta_c) + 3 \Delta s_0 (\theta - \theta_e)) \leftrightarrow \bar{A}; \quad \beta \leftrightarrow \beta_\vartheta; \quad \epsilon_{t1} \leftrightarrow 0; \quad L_T \leftrightarrow L_\vartheta. \quad (17)
\]

For the austenite-martensite interface, the combination of Eq.(1) and Eqs.(7)-(11) resulted in the desired expression for the interface (surface) tension \(\sigma_{st}\) [11, 12]. Since Eqs.(12)-(16) for twinning are equivalent to Eqs.(7)-(11) for the austenite-martensite transformation, the expression for the interface tension \(\sigma_{st}\) for the \(T_i-T_j\) interface has the same desired expression. This proves the advantage of the chosen order parameters and phase field formulation in comparison with previous studies. Note that for the particular case considered in simulations, \(A_0 = -3\Delta s_0\), the term \((A_0 (\theta - \theta_c) + 3 \Delta s_0 (\theta - \theta_e)) = A_0 (\theta_e - \theta_c)\) is temperature independent.

### 1.4 Analytical solutions

An analytical solution for a nonequilibrium plane austenite-martensite interface moving in an infinite medium in \(x\)-direction under stress-free conditions \((\psi^e = 0)\) is [10, 12]:

\[
\Upsilon = 1 / [1 + e^{-p(x-v_\Upsilon t)/\delta_\Upsilon}]; \quad \delta_\Upsilon = p \sqrt{\beta / [2 (A_0 (\theta - \theta_c) + 3 \Delta s_0 (\theta - \theta_e))]};
\]
\[
v_\Upsilon = -6 L_T \delta_\Upsilon \Delta s_0 (\theta - \theta_e) / p; \quad E_\Upsilon = \sqrt{2 \beta (A_0 (\theta - \theta_c) + 3 \Delta s_0 (\theta - \theta_e))} / 6, \quad (18)
\]

where \(p = 2.667\) [10], \(v_\Upsilon, \delta_\Upsilon, \) and \(E_\Upsilon\) are is the interface velocity, width, and energy, respectively. Using the above equivalence, similar equations can be obtained for a stationary variant-variant interface (since stresses are absent):

\[
\partial = 1 / [1 + e^{-p(x-v_\partial t)/\delta_\partial}]; \quad \delta_\partial = p \sqrt{\beta_\vartheta / (2 \bar{A})}; \quad E_\partial = \sqrt{2 \beta_\vartheta \bar{A} / 6}. \quad (19)
\]

These equations allow us to calibrate material parameters \(\beta, A_0, \bar{A},\) and \(L\) when the temperature dependence of the interface energy, width, and velocity is known. Explicit expression for a variant-variant interface energy allows us to correctly define interface stresses at a variant-variant interface.
1.5 Complete system of equations for two martensitic variants

Below we enumerate the total system of equations for two martensitic variants used in our simulations. Elastic strains are considered to be small, which simplifies significantly equations. Transformation strains and rotations are finite.

**Kinematic decomposition:**

\[
F = F_e U_t; \quad F_e = V_e R_e; \quad V_e = I + \varepsilon_e; \quad \varepsilon_e \ll I,
\]

where \( V_e \) is the elastic left stretch tensor, \( R_e \) is the lattice rotation, \( \varepsilon_e \) is the small elastic strains.

**Transformation deformation gradient** (\( \vartheta = \vartheta_1, \vartheta_2 = 1 - \vartheta \), and \( \alpha = 3 \)):

\[
U_t = I + [\varepsilon_{t1} (1 - 3\vartheta^2 + 2\vartheta^3) + \varepsilon_{t2} (3\vartheta^2 - 2\vartheta^3)] q(\Upsilon).
\]

**The Helmholtz free energy per unit undeformed volume:**

\[
\psi = \psi^e + \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} \psi^\theta + \psi^\theta + \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} \psi^\nabla; \quad (22)
\]

\[
\psi^e = \frac{1}{2} K \varepsilon_{0e}^2 + \mu e_e : e_e; \quad (23)
\]

\[
\psi^\theta = A_0 (\theta_e - \theta_c) \Upsilon^2 (1 - \Upsilon)^2 + \bar{A} (1 - \vartheta)^2 \vartheta^2 q(\Upsilon); \quad (24)
\]

\[
\psi^\nabla = \frac{\beta}{2} |\nabla \Upsilon|^2 + q(\Upsilon) \frac{\beta \vartheta}{2} |\nabla \vartheta|^2; \quad (25)
\]

\[
\psi^\theta = -\Delta s_0 (\theta - \theta_e) q(\Upsilon); \quad q(\Upsilon) = \Upsilon^2 (3 - 2\Upsilon), \quad (26)
\]

where \( \varepsilon_{0e} \) and \( e_e \) are the volumetric and deviatoric parts of the elastic strain tensor.

**Decomposition of the Cauchy stress** \( \sigma \) **into elastic** \( \sigma_e \) **and surface tension** \( \sigma_{st} \) **tensors:**

\[
\sigma = \sigma_e + \sigma_{st}; \quad \sigma_e = K \varepsilon_{0e} I + 2\mu e_e;
\]

\[
\sigma_{st} = (\psi^\nabla + \psi^\theta) I - \beta \Upsilon \nabla \Upsilon \otimes \nabla \Upsilon - \bar{q}(\Upsilon) \beta \vartheta \nabla \vartheta \otimes \nabla \vartheta. \quad (27)
\]

**Ginzburg-Landau equations:**

\[
\frac{1}{L \Upsilon} \frac{\partial \Upsilon}{\partial t} = \sigma : \left( R_e \cdot \frac{\partial U_t}{\partial \Upsilon} \cdot U_t^{-1} \cdot R_e \right) = -\frac{\rho}{\rho_o} \frac{\partial \psi^\theta}{\partial \Upsilon} - \frac{\partial \psi^\theta}{\partial \Upsilon} - \frac{\partial \psi^\nabla}{\partial \Upsilon} + \nabla \cdot \left( \frac{\partial \psi^\nabla}{\partial \nabla \Upsilon} \right)
\]

\[
= \sigma : \left( R_e \cdot \frac{\partial U_t}{\partial \Upsilon} \cdot U_t^{-1} \cdot R_e \right) + 6 \Delta s_0 (\theta - \theta_e) \Upsilon(1 - \Upsilon) - 6 \bar{A} \Upsilon(1 - \Upsilon) \vartheta^2 (1 - \vartheta)^2 - 2 A_0 (\theta_e - \theta_c) \Upsilon(1 - 3\Upsilon + 2\Upsilon^2) - 3 \beta \Upsilon(1 - \Upsilon) \vartheta^2 + \beta \Upsilon \nabla^2 \Upsilon; \quad (28)
\]
\[ \frac{1}{L_\theta} \frac{\partial \vartheta}{\partial t} = \sigma : \left( R_e \cdot \frac{\partial U_t}{\partial \vartheta} \cdot U_t^{-1} \cdot R_e^t \right)_s - \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}}{\partial \vartheta} + \nabla \cdot \left( \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nabla \vartheta} \right) \]

\[ = \sigma : \left( R_e \cdot \frac{\partial U_t}{\partial \vartheta} \cdot U_t^{-1} \cdot R_e^t \right)_s - 2\tilde{A} \vartheta q(\Upsilon)(1 - 3\vartheta + 2\vartheta^2) + \beta_q(\Upsilon) \nabla^2 \vartheta. \]  

Equilibrium equation:

\[ \nabla \cdot \sigma = 0. \]  

In our example simulations we use the material parameters for the cubic to tetragonal PT in NiAl found in [9, 10, 13]: \( a = 3, A_0 = -3\Delta s_0 = 4.4 MPa K^{-1}, \tilde{A} = 5320 \text{MPa}, \theta_c = -183 \text{K}, \theta_e = 215 \text{K}, L_T = L_\theta = 2596.5 m^2/Ns, \beta = \beta_\vartheta = 5.18 \times 10^{-10} N; \theta = 100\text{K}, \) unless other stated. These parameters correspond to a twin interface energy \( E_{TT} = 0.958 J/m^2 \) and width \( \Delta_{TT} = 0.832 \text{nm}. \) Isotropic linear elasticity is used for simplicity; bulk modulus \( K = 112.8 \text{GPa} \) and shear modulus \( \mu = 65.1 \text{GPa}. \) In the plane stress 2D problems, only \( T_1 \) and \( T_2 \) are considered; the corresponding transformation strains in the cubic axes are \( \varepsilon_{t1} = (0.215, -0.078, -0.078) \) and \( \varepsilon_{t2} = (-0.078, 0.215, -0.078). \) The FEM approach was developed and incorporated in the COMSOL code. All lengths, stresses, and times are given in units of \( \text{nm}, \text{GPa}, \) and \( \text{ps}. \) All external stresses are normal to the deformed surface.

1.6 Benchmark problem: bending and splitting of martensite tips in NiAl alloy

Our goal here is to reproduce several nontrivial microstructures observed in experiments for NiAl alloys [15, 16]. Since numerous alternative solutions exist, one has to carefully choose initial conditions. We did this in several steps. Initial random distribution of order parameter \( \Upsilon \) in the range \([0; 0.4]\) was prescribed in a square sample of \( 50 \times 50 \) with the austenite lattice rotated by \( \alpha = 45^\circ. \) Initial value of \( \vartheta = 0.5. \) For one horizontal and one vertical surfaces, the roller support was used, i.e., normal displacements and shear stresses are zero. Homogeneous normal displacements at two other surfaces were prescribed and kept constant during simulations, resulted in biaxial normal strain of 0.01. Shear stresses were kept zero at external surfaces. Two dimensional problem under plane stress condition and temperature \( \theta = 50K \)
was studied. The evolution of $2\Upsilon(\vartheta - 0.5)$ is presented in Fig. 1, demonstrating transformation of the austenite into martensite and coalescence of martensitic units. Despite the symmetry in geometry and boundary conditions, accidental asymmetry in the initial conditions led to formation of alternating horizontal martensitic twin structure with austenitic regions near vertical sides, in order to satisfy boundary conditions. Invariant plane conditions for the austenite-martensite interfaces are consequence of a simplified plane-stress two-dimensional formulation.

The stationary solution from Fig. 1 was taken as an initial condition for the next problem

$$\begin{align*}
a) t = 0.3 \\
b) 0.9 \\
c) 1.3 \\
d) 50 \\
e) 90
\end{align*}$$

**Fig. 1:** Evolution of $2\Upsilon(\vartheta - 0.5)$ in a square sample of size $50 \times 50$ with an initial stochastic distribution of order parameter $\Upsilon$ under biaxial normal strain of 0.01.

$$\begin{align*}
a) t = 100 \\
b) 105 \\
c) 110 \\
d) 125 \\
e) 160 \\
f) 190 \\
g) 210 \\
h) 225 \\
i) 235 \\
j) 250
\end{align*}$$

**Fig. 2:** Evolution of $\vartheta$ in a square sample of size $50 \times 50$ under biaxial normal strain of 0.01 with an initial condition shown in Fig. 1(e), reduced temperature $\theta = 0K$ and parameter $\beta_\vartheta = 5.18 \times 10^{-11} N$ and changed transformation strain.
with the following modifications: temperature was reduced to \( \theta = 0K \); parameter \( \beta \) was reduced to \( \beta = 5.18 \times 10^{-11} N \), which led to twin interface energy \( E_{MM} = 0.303 J/m^2 \) and width \( \Delta_{MM} = 0.263 nm \); components of transformation strains have been changed to the values \( \mathbf{U}_{t1} = (k_1, k_2, k_2) \) and \( \mathbf{U}_{t2} = (k_2, k_1, k_2) \) with \( k_1 = 1.15 \) and \( k_2 = 0.93 \) corresponding to NiAl alloy in [15]. Then \( \Upsilon \) was made equal to 1 everywhere and kept during the entire simulation. Due to reduction in the interface energy, number of twins increased by splitting of the initial twins (Fig. 2). Without austenite, rigid vertical boundaries led to high elastic energy. That is why restructuring produced vertical twins near each of vertical sides in proportion, reducing energy of elastic stresses due to prescribed horizontal strain. When microstructure transformed to fully formed twins separated by diffuse interfaces, narrowing and bending of the tips of horizontal \( T_2 \) plates is observed (Fig. 2 and 3), similar to experiments [15]. Note, that since invariant plane interface between \( T_1 \) and \( T_2 \) requires mutual rotation of these variants by the angle \( \omega = 12.1^\circ \) \( (\cos \omega = 2k_1k_2/(k_1^2 + k_2^2) = 0.9778) \) [15], angle between horizontal and vertical variants \( T_2 \) is \( 1.5\omega = 18.15^\circ \), which is in good agreement with our simulations. Thus, due to lattice rotations, interface between horizontal and vertical variants \( T_2 \) cannot be invariant plane interface, and reduction in the internal stresses at this boundary leads to reduction of the boundary area by narrowing and bending of the tips of one horizontal plates. Measured angles between tangent to the bent tip and horizontal line in the experiment [15] and in calculations (Fig. 3) are in good quantitative agreement.

![Fig. 3: Comparison of transmission electron microscopy image of a nanaostructure for NiAl alloy from [15] and zoomed part of simulation results from Fig. 2(j). Simulations reproduce well tip splitting and bending angle.](image-url)
Fig. 4: (a) Stationary solution for $2\Upsilon(\vartheta - 0.5)$ in a sample and (b) its zoomed part near left side of a sample; (c) transmission electron microscopy of a nanostructure for NiAl from [15]. Crossing twins are observed in experiment and simulation.

Note that microstructure evolution occurs through intermediate values of $\vartheta$ in some regions (see $t = 125$ and 160 in Fig. 2), i.e., when transformation strain of one twin penetrates in to region of another one, producing crossed twins. Such crossed twins have been observed in some experiments [16] and have been arrested (Fig. 4). In our simulations in Fig. 2, they represent intermediate stage of evolution. However, if we reduce $\bar{A}$ to 0.532 GPa, the such crossed twins represent stationary solutions (Fig. 4). Also, on the right side of the solution in Fig. 2, an alternative way for stress relaxation is visible, when twins $T_2$ are surrounded by twins $T_1$, which is also observed in experiments [15].

Thus, starting with a microstructure in Fig. 1, which is quite far from the final one, our solution reproduced three types of nontrivial experimentally observed microstructures involving finite rotations, including tip splitting and bending, twins crossing, and good quantitative agreement for the bending angle. Note that tip splitting and bending were also reproduced in [5] utilizing strain-based phase field formulation and initial conditions closer to the final solution than here.
1.7 Phase transformation and twinning under applied load

1.7.A Nanoindentation: applied uniform pressure

Nanoindentation-induced twinning $T_2 \rightarrow T_1$ was studied in a $T_2$ sample with a pre-existing $T_1$ embryo of radius 2 under the indenter (Fig. 5). The sample was obtained from a square A sample of size $50 \times 50$ by transforming it homogeneously to $T_2$. The cubic axes and transformation strain were rotated by $\alpha = 31^\circ$ with respect to the coordinate axes. Initial conditions were: $\Upsilon = 1$ everywhere; $\vartheta = 0.9$ inside the embryo and $\vartheta = 0.999$ in the rest of the sample. A uniform pressure between the indenter of width 4 and the sample was increased linearly from 2 to 3 GPa over 110 ps. The bottom sample surface was constrained by a roller support and point $F$ was fixed; all other surfaces are stress-free. With increasing load, a twin $T_1$ appears under the indenter and grows in a wedge shape with a sharp tip (Fig. 5a, b). Since the bottom of the sample was constrained by the roller support, the twin $T_1$ could not propagate through the entire sample. In the same problem but with a stress-free section of length 20 at the bottom (Fig. 5c-d), the twin propagated completely through the sample and widened with increasing load. The load was then reduced to zero: the width of the twin then decreased to zero without a change in length (Fig. 5e-f). These results are in qualitative agreement with experiments [1] and previous simulations [8]. Since dislocation plasticity and interface friction [6, 13] are neglected, there is no residual twin.

![Fig. 5](image-url)

Fig. 5: Twinning $T_2$ (red) $\rightarrow T_1$ (blue) under indentation with the rigid support (a)-(b), support with the hole (c)-(e), and during unloading (f).

1.7.B Nanoindentation: applied uniform displacement

Nanoindentation of a square $50 \times 50$ A sample with $\alpha = 15^\circ$ was modeled by prescribing uniform vertical displacements growing from 2 to 2.5 over a section of width 4; friction was
neglected (Fig. 6). Adjacent lateral surfaces of the sample were constrained by the roller supports. In an initial embryo of radius 2 we set \( \Upsilon = 0.1 \); \( \Upsilon = 0.01 \) outside of the embryo. The order parameter \( \vartheta = 0.5 \) everywhere. The transformed twinned martensite first grew only in the vertical direction; note the presence of a small non-transformed region under the indenter (Fig. 6 (a)-(f)). When the stress concentration due to the indenter became smaller than the internal stresses due to transformation strain and the bottom constraint, a morphological transition occurred: the growth of \( T_2 \) changed direction away from \( T_1 \) toward a corner of the sample, and ultimately reached the corner. The \( T_2-T_1 \) interface is curvilinear and consequently cannot be described by crystallographic theories presented in e.g., [2, 3].

![Fig. 6: Evolution of \( 2\Upsilon(\vartheta - 0.5) \) for indentation of A (green) sample; \( T_2 \): red and \( T_1 \): blue.](image)

**1.7.C Biaxial stresses**

A square \( A \) sample of size 100 \( \times \) 100 with \( \alpha = 15^\circ \) and an embryo of 2 nm radius in the center of the sample was subjected to uniform vertical and horizontal stresses \( \sigma_y = 3 \) and \( \sigma_x = 0.1 \), respectively (Fig. 7). Because of the reflection symmetry, only one-quarter of the sample was directly simulated; roller supports were applied along the symmetry axes. The parameter values \( \tilde{A} = 61.6MPa \) and \( \beta_{TT} = 19.4 \times 10^{-12}N \) were used, corresponding to \( E_{TT} = 0.01J/m^2 \) and \( \Delta_{TT} = 1nm \). The initial conditions in the embryo were \( \Upsilon = 0.1 \), and \( \Upsilon = 0.001 \) outside the embryo; \( \vartheta = 0.5 \) everywhere. Within 1ps, \( A \) was transformed to a mixture of \( T_i \) twins, which further evolve to produce a nontrivial stationary morphology. Note that varying the ratio \( L_\vartheta/L_\Upsilon \) from 1 to 1000 with \( L_\Upsilon = 2596.5m^2/Ns \) did not change the stationary solution and only slightly affected the evolution.
Figure 7: Evolution of $2\Upsilon(\theta - 0.5)$ in a quarter of $100 \times 100$ sample with an initial embryo at the center under homogeneous compressive stress of $\sigma_y = 3$ and $\sigma_x = 0.1$.

1.7.D Double indentation

Two indenters of width 4 nm were placed on adjacent sides of a square $50 \times 50$ A sample with $\alpha = 45^\circ$ (Fig. 8). At $t = 0$, there were uniform pressures $p_1 = p_2 = 3$ across the indenters. The remaining lateral surfaces of the sample were constrained by roller supports. In two initial embryos of radius 2 under the indenters, $\Upsilon = 0.1$; outside the embryos $\Upsilon = 0.01$. Again, $\theta = 0.5$ everywhere. The complex evolution of the twinned nanostructure is shown in Fig. 8a-i. Starting with state (h), $p_2$ was slowly reduced to zero while keeping $p_1 = 3$. The quasi-stationary solutions in Fig. 8j-l show an initial reversal of the nanostructure (see Figs. 8j and g) followed by the predominance of $T_1$.

Fig. 8: Evolution of $2\Upsilon(\theta - 0.5)$ in time (a-i) for double indentation of an A sample at $p_1 = p_2 = 3$, followed by reduction of $p_2$ to zero at $p_1 = 3$ (j-l) from state (h).
1.8 Concluding remarks

To summarize, a phase field model of transformations between martensitic variants and multiple twinning in martensitic variants was developed. It accounts for large strains and lattice rotations, and incorporates a new minimal set of order parameters. Each martensitic variant is characterized by the rotation-free deformation of the crystal lattice $U_{ti}$. The twinning parameters and lattice rotations are not parameterized with the order parameters but obtained from the solution of the coupled phase field and mechanics boundary-value problem. Each variant-variant transformation and all of the infinite number of possible twinnings within them are described with a single order parameter. Despite this economy of order parameters, arbitrarily complex twin-within-a-twin martensitic microstructures can in principle be described by the model. The energies and widths of the $A-T_i$ and $T_j-T_i$ interfaces can be controlled (prescribed), and the corresponding interface stresses are consistent with the sharp interface limit. A similar approach in terms of order parameters $(\Upsilon, \vartheta_i)$ could be developed for reconstructive, electric and magnetic PTs and for other phenomena described by multiple order parameters. Problems on twinning in martensite and combined $A\leftrightarrow M_i$ and $M_j\leftrightarrow M_i$ transformations and nanostructure evolution in a nanosize sample are solved utilizing FEM. In particular, for thermally-induced transformation, we reproduced three types of nontrivial experimentally observed microstructures involving finite rotations, including tip splitting and bending, and twins crossing; good quantitative agreement for the bending angle is obtained.

Acknowledgements

The support of LANL, ARO, NSF, DARPA, ONR, and ISU is gratefully acknowledged.

References


CHAPTER 2. DETAILED PHASE-FIELD THEORY OF MULTIPLE TWINTING AND VARIANT-VARIANT TRANSFORMATIONS IN MARTENSITE: ANALYTICAL SOLUTION AND MICROSTRUCTURE EVOLUTION

Abstract

A phase field theory of transformations between martensitic variants and multiple twinning within martensitic variants is developed for large strains and lattice rotations. It resolves numerous existing problems. The model, which involves just one order parameter for the description of each variant-variant transformation and multiple twinnings within each martensitic variant, provides a well-controlled (desired) description of variant-variant transformations and multiple twinning, including expressions for interface tension which are consistent with the sharp interface limit. The finite element approach is developed and applied to the solution of a number of examples of twinning and combined austenite-martensite and martensite-martensite phase transformations (PTs) and nanostructure evolution. A similar approach can be developed for electric and magnetic PTs.

2.1 Introduction

Twinning is a mechanism for plastic deformation in crystalline materials whereby a region of the crystal lattice is homogeneously sheared into a new orientation [1, 2]. It is most pronounced at low temperatures, high strain rates, and in small grains. Martensitic PTs are usually accompanied by twinning which reduces the energy associated with internal elastic stresses. Martensitic PTs involve several martensitic variants $M_i, i = 1, 2, ..., n$, where $n$ equals the ratio of the order of the point group of the austenite $A$ to that of the martensite. Since the $M_i$ are usually in a twin relation to each other, variant-variant transformations and twinning in martensite are closely related. The phase field approach is widely used for modeling microstructure evolution during multivariant martensitic PTs and twinning [3–10]. Phase field models that incorporate the main features of stress-strain curves, large strain transformations,
and include surface tension were developed in [8, 11–14, 20]. In this section, we present a phase field model of variant-variant transformations and multiple twinning within the martensite.

### 2.2 Theory of twinning in martensite

For each twinning system \( \{M_1, M_2, \ldots, M_n\} \), where the \( M_i \) are crystallographically equivalent, the transformation-deformation gradient \( F_{\text{ti}} = I + \gamma(\eta_i) m_i^0 n_i^0 \) transforms the parent lattice \( L \) into a twinned lattice \( M_i \) by a simple shear \( \gamma \) in direction \( m_i^0 \) in the plane with normal \( n_i^0 \) in the reference state; here \( \eta_i \), the \( i \)th order parameter, which varies between 0 for \( L \) and 1 for \( M_i \), and \( I \) is the unit tensor. It is usually assumed that twinning can be described by a phase field model of PT for which the thermal part of the free energy does not change and the transformation strain corresponds to the twinning shear [8–10, 12, 16]. However, this is not completely consistent. The main difference is that, in contrast to PTs, twinning does not change the crystal structure: the unit cell of the twin is the same as that of the parent crystal to within a rigid-body rotation. This fact introduces a symmetry requirement not present in the PT theory: the thermodynamic potential and the transformation-deformation gradient must be completely symmetric with respect to the interchange \( L \leftrightarrow M_i \). Our \( 2 - 3 - 4 \) Landau potential for martensitic PT [11, 12] possesses this symmetry but our \( 2 - 4 - 6 \) potential [13] does not. However, the main theoretical complication is multiple twinning, that is, secondary and further twinnings of the primary twin \( M_i \), which commonly occurs. Again, since the crystal lattice of any twin \( M_i \) is indistinguishable to within rigid-body rotations from the parent lattice \( L \), the thermodynamic potential and transformation-deformation gradient must be completely symmetric with respect to the interchanges \( L \leftrightarrow M_i \) and \( M_j \leftrightarrow M_i \) for all \( i \) and \( j \). This condition is satisfied in the present model, but is not in any previous model of PTs and twinning.

Even for small strains, neither transformations between martensitic variants nor twinning in any known theory is described as consistent as \( L \leftrightarrow M_i \) transformations. Indeed, the \( L \leftrightarrow M_i \) transformation can be described by a single order parameter \( \eta_i \), and the temperature-dependence of the stress-strain curve, and the \( L-M_i \) interface energy and width are completely determined by a small number of material parameters, and are well-controlled through analytical solutions for static and propagating interfaces [11–13]. In contrast, at a \( M_i-M_j \) interface in any known theory, the order parameters \( \eta_i \) and \( \eta_j \) vary independently, and the transformation path in the \( \eta_i - \eta_j \) plane and the interface energy and width have an unrealistic dependence
on temperature, stresses, and a larger number of material parameters; these dependences can only be determined by numerical methods [21]. Thus, one cannot prescribe a desired $M_i\rightarrow M_j$ interface energy and width. Consequently, the consistency of the expression introduced in [20] for the interface (surface) tension $\sigma_{st}$ with the sharp-interface limit can be proved for $L\rightarrow M_i$ interfaces but not for $M_i\rightarrow M_j$ interfaces; in fact, simulations show that $\sigma_{st}$ does not describe the sharp $M_i\rightarrow M_j$ interface limit. This shortcoming is rectified in the model presented here. Also, in large strain theory [8–10], the transformations $M_i\leftrightarrow M_j$ do not represent simple shears.

There are an infinite number of combinations of rotations and twinning parameters for which two martensitic variants are twin related, e.g., zigzag twins [27], a situation that is to some extent similar to that for reconstructive PTs [19, 26]. Thus, it is impossible to parameterize all simple shears between two martensitic variants with a single order parameter.

### 2.3 New phase field theory of twinning in martensite

In this section, we present a new phase field model of martensitic variant-variant ($M_i\leftrightarrow M_j$) transformations and twinning within the variants which resolves all of the above problems. We define a minimal set of order parameters, each of them describes rotation-free deformation of crystal lattice: just $n$ order parameters are required for $n$ martensitic variants. The key point is that each $M_i\leftrightarrow M_j$ transformation and all twinnings within them are described with a single order parameter. This significantly simplifies the description of $M_j\leftrightarrow M_i$ transformations and multiple twinnings, including an expression for the interface tension, which is completely analogous to the description of $L\leftrightarrow M_i$ PT. One can prescribe a desired $M_i\rightarrow M_j$ interface energy and width. For the fully geometrically nonlinear theory (large strains and material rotation), the twinning parameters and lattice rotations are obtained from the solution of the coupled phase field and mechanics boundary-value problem. Model problems on twinning and combined $L\leftrightarrow M_i$ and $M_j\leftrightarrow M_i$ transformations and nanostructure evolution in a nanosize sample are solved by means of the finite element method (FEM) COMSOL code.

We designate contractions of tensors $A = \{A_{ij}\}$ and $B = \{B_{ji}\}$ over one and two indices as $A\cdot B = \{A_{ij} B_{jk}\}$ and $A:B = A_{ij} B_{ji}$, respectively. The subscripts $s$, $e$, and $t$ mean symmetrization and elastic and transformational strains; $I$ is the unit tensor; $\hat{\nabla}$ and $\nabla$ are the gradient operators in the undeformed and deformed states; and $\otimes$ designates a dyadic product.
2.3.A Advantages of current theory

In this theory, new advanced phase field model of transformations between martensitic variants and multiple twinning within martensitic variants is developed. It resolves numerous existing problems:

1. Large strain and rotation formulation is developed, which is not based on simple shears along all numerous possible twinning systems. Instead, it is based on just $n$ rotation-free deformation tensors for each of $n$ martensitic variants (e.g., $n=3$ for cubic-tetragonal transformation); all twinning parameters and lattice rotations are obtained from the solution of the coupled phase field and mechanics boundary-value problem. In such a way, the number of order parameters is reduced from infinity (in general case) to the number of martensitic variants.

2. With new order parameters, each twinning and variant-variant transformation is described by a single order parameter, similar to the austenite-martensite transformation. This allowed us to prescribe the desired values for the energies and widths of the variant-variant interfaces through known analytical solutions.

3. The interface stresses for twinning (variant-variant) interfaces are introduced, which are consistent with the sharp interface limit.

The finite element approach is developed and applied to the solution of a number of nontrivial examples of twinning and combined austenite-martensite and martensite-martensite phase transformations and nanostructure evolution. A similar approach in terms of our order parameters could be developed for electric and magnetic PTs and for other phenomena described by multiple order parameters.

2.4 General equation for $n$ martensitic variants

The motion of the elastic material undergoing twinning will be described by a vector-valued function $\mathbf{r} = \mathbf{r}(\mathbf{r}_0, t)$, where $\mathbf{r}_0$ and $\mathbf{r}$ are the positions of points in the reference $\Omega_0$ and
the deformed $\Omega$ configurations, respectively, and $t$ is the time. The austenite $A$ lattice will be considered as the reference configuration, independent of whether we consider $PT_{A\leftrightarrow M_i}$ or $M_i\leftrightarrow M_j$ transformations only. The transformation deformation gradient $U_{ti} = I + \varepsilon_{ti}$ transforms the crystal lattice of $A$ into the lattice of the $i^{th}$ martensitic variant $M_i$, $i = 1, 2, ..., n$, both in the unloaded state. The multiplicative decomposition of the deformation gradient, $F = F_e U_t$, into elastic $F_e$ and transformational $U_t$ parts will be used [18]. Since $U_t = U_t^T$, lattice rotation is included in $F_e$. We assume the martensitic variants are in twin relation with each other, hence they satisfy the twinning equation $Q_i \cdot U_{ti} - Q_j \cdot U_{tj} = \gamma_{ij} m_{ij}^0 n_{ij}^0$ for some twinning system parameters $\gamma_{ij}$, $m_{ij}^0$, $n_{ij}^0$ and rigid-body rotations $Q_m$. Since there are numerous solutions to the twinning equation for the same $i$ and $j$ (which is to some extent similar to that for reconstructive PTs [19, 26]), e.g., zigzag twins [27], it is impractical (and unnecessary) to parameterize simple shear between each of them with a separate order parameter. Instead, we describe all possible twinnings and variant-variant transformations with only $n$ order parameters. The solution of the coupled large-strain phase field and mechanics boundary-value problem gives the twinning system parameters.

In our $n$-dimensional order parameter space, the austenite $A$ is located at the origin and the $i^{th}$ martensitic variant $M_i$ is located at the intersection of the positive $i^{th}$ axis with the unit sphere. The radial coordinate, designated $r$, describes $A\leftrightarrow M_i$ transformations, while the angular order parameters $0 \leq \vartheta_i \leq 1$, where $\pi \vartheta_i / 2$ is the angle between the radius vector $r$ and the positive $i^{th}$ axis, describe twinning $M_k\leftrightarrow M_i$ (variant-variant) transformations. Such geometric interpretation leads to the constraint $\sum_{k=1}^{n} \cos^2 \left( \frac{\pi}{2} \vartheta_k \right) = 1$, which significantly complicates the development of the thermodynamic potential. However, for each variant-variant or twinning transformations $M_i\leftrightarrow M_j$ (at $r = 1$, $\vartheta_k = 1$ for $k \neq i, j$) this constraint reduces to the linear one $\vartheta_j + \vartheta_i = 1$. That is why we accept a linear constraint $\sum_{i=1}^{n} \vartheta_i = n - 1$ for the general case, which slightly changes geometric interpretation when more than two order parameters $\vartheta_i$ deviate from 1 but allow us to develop a desired potential. Then $\vartheta_n = n - 1 - \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} \vartheta_i$ replaces all occurrences of the parameter $\vartheta_n$ in all equations below. The Helmholtz free energy per unit undeformed volume is given by the following expression:

$$
\psi = \psi^e(B, r, \vartheta_i, \theta) + \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} \psi^\theta + \psi^\theta + \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} \psi^\nabla;
$$

(1)
\[ \psi^\theta = A_0(\theta_e - \theta_c)r^2(1-r^2) + \bar{A} \sum_{i,j=1; i \neq j}^n (1 - \vartheta_i)^2(1 - \vartheta_j)^2 q(r); \] (2)

\[ \psi^\nabla = \frac{\beta}{2} |\nabla r|^2 + q(r)\frac{\beta_\vartheta}{4} \sum_{i=1}^n |\nabla \vartheta_i|^2; \] (3)

\[ \psi^\theta = A_0/3(\theta - \theta_e)q(r); \quad q(r) = r^2(3 - 2r); \] (4)

\[ U_t = I + \sum_{k=1}^{\bar{n}} \varepsilon_{ik} (1 - 3\vartheta_k^2 + 2\vartheta_k^3) \varphi(r); \quad \varphi(r) = ar^2 + (4 - 2a) r^3 + (a - 3)r^4. \] (5)

Here \( \mathbf{B} = (\mathbf{V} \cdot \mathbf{V} - I)/2 \) is the finite strain measure, \( \mathbf{V} \) is the left stretch tensor, \( \theta \) is the temperature, \( \theta_e \) is the equilibrium temperature, \( A \) becomes unstable at temperature \( \theta_c \), \( \rho \) and \( \rho_0 \) are the mass densities in the deformed and undeformed states, \( \beta \) and \( \beta_\vartheta \) are gradient energy coefficients, \( A_0, \bar{A}, \) and \( a \) are material parameters, and \( \psi^e \) is the elastic energy (the same as in \([20]\)).

Thermodynamics and Landau-Ginzburg kinetics (see, e.g. \([20]\)) leads to

\[ \sigma = \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \mathbf{V} \cdot \nabla \psi \otimes \mathbf{V} - \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \left( \nabla r \otimes \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nabla r} \right)_s - \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \left( \nabla \vartheta_i \otimes \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nabla \vartheta_i} \right)_s; \] (6)

\[ \frac{1}{\lambda_r} \frac{\partial r}{\partial t} = -\frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial r} \bigg|_{\mathbf{B}} + \nabla \cdot \left( \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nabla r} \right); \quad \frac{1}{\lambda_\vartheta} \frac{\partial \vartheta_i}{\partial t} = -\frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \vartheta_i} \bigg|_{\mathbf{B}} + \nabla \cdot \left( \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nabla \vartheta_i} \right), \] (7)

where \( \lambda_r \) and \( \lambda_\vartheta \) are kinetic coefficients, \( \sigma \) is the true Cauchy stress tensor, and \( \partial \psi/\partial r \) and \( \partial \psi/\partial \vartheta_i \) are evaluated at constant finite strain \( \mathbf{B} \). Eqs.(1)-(14) satisfy all conditions for the thermodynamic potential formulated in \([11–13]\). In particular, \( A \) and the variants \( \mathbf{M}_i \) are homogeneous solutions of the Ginzburg-Landau equations (19) for arbitrary stresses and temperature; the transformation strain for any transformation is independent of stresses and temperature; the transformation criteria that follow from the thermodynamic instability conditions have the same (correct) form as in \([11–13]\). The potential (1)-(14) is much simpler than those previously used for martensitic PTs \([8,11–13,20]\) and does not require the introduction of sophisticated cross terms, which has several important consequences. In particular, the potential does not possess spurious minima (unphysical phases). The variant-variant or twinning transformations \( \mathbf{M}_i \leftrightarrow \mathbf{M}_j \) are described by a single order parameter \( \vartheta_i \) (at \( r = 1, \vartheta_k = 1 \) for \( k \neq i, j \), and \( \vartheta_j = 1 - \vartheta_i \)) and are controllable in the same way as \( A \leftrightarrow \mathbf{M}_i \) PTs. The ratio \( \rho_0/\rho \) and the gradient with respect to the deformed configuration are used in Eqs.(1)-(14) to introduce interface tension, as in \([20]\). Since the \( \mathbf{M}_j \leftrightarrow \mathbf{M}_i \) transformations are here described in the same way as \( A \leftrightarrow \mathbf{M}_i \) PT, it is now trivial to demonstrate the consistency of the expression for the in-
interface tension (obtained from Eq. (15) after subtracting the elastically-supported stress) with
the sharp interface limit, whereas this could be proved only for $A\!-\!M_i$ interfaces in [20]. The
thermodynamic potential and $U_t$ are symmetric with respect to the interchanges $M_j\leftrightarrow M_i$; they
need not be symmetric with respect to the interchange $A\leftrightarrow M_i$ because $A\leftrightarrow M_i$ is not a twinning.

2.5 Problem description and formulation for 2 martensitic variants

Helmholtz free energy and its contributions for 2 martensitic variants

$$\psi = \psi^e(\varepsilon_0, r, \vartheta_1, \theta) + \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} \psi^\theta + \psi^\theta + \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} \psi^\nabla; \quad (8)$$

1. Elastic energy for equal elastic properties of phases

$$\psi^e = \frac{1}{2} K\varepsilon_0^2 + \mu e : e; \quad (9)$$

2. The thermal part of Helmholtz free energy responsible for the driving force for phase transformation

$$\psi^\theta = A_0/3(\theta - \theta_e)q(r); \quad q(r) = r^2(3 - 2r); \quad (10)$$

3. Thermal Part of the Helmholtz free energy responsible for the barrier between phases

$$\tilde{\psi}^\theta = A_0(\theta_e - \theta_c)r^2(1 - r)^2 + \tilde{A}\vartheta_1^2(1 - \vartheta_1)^2q(r); \quad (11)$$

4. Gradient Energy

$$\psi^\nabla = \frac{\beta_{AM}}{2} |\nabla r|^2 + q(r)\frac{\beta_{MM}}{2} (|\nabla \vartheta_1|^2 + |\nabla \vartheta_2|^2); \quad (12)$$

Transformation deformation gradient

$$U_t = I + \varepsilon_{11}(1 - 3\vartheta_1^2 + 2\vartheta_1^3) \varphi(r) + \varepsilon_{12}(1 - 3\vartheta_2^2 + 2\vartheta_2^3) \varphi(r);$$

$$\varphi(r) = ar^2 + (4 - 2a)r^3 + (a - 3)r^4 \quad (13)$$
In terms of independent order parameter

\[ U_t = I + \varepsilon_{t1} \left(1 - 3\vartheta_1^2 + 2\vartheta_1^3\right) \varphi(r) + \varepsilon_{t2} \left(3\vartheta_1^2 - 2\vartheta_1^3\right) \varphi(r) \]  

(14)

Expression for the Cauchy Stress

\[ \sigma = \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \dot{V} \cdot \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial B} \cdot V - \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \left( \nabla \otimes \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial r} \right)_s - \sum_{i=1}^{2} \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \left( \nabla \vartheta_i \otimes \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \vartheta_i} \right)_s \]  

\[ \sigma = \sigma_e + \sigma_{st} \]  

(15)

(16)

Hook’s law for elastic stresses

\[ \sigma_e = \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \varepsilon} = K\varepsilon_{0e} I + 2\mu\varepsilon_e \]  

(17)

Interface tension tensor for 2 martensitic variants

\[ \sigma_{st} = (\psi^\nabla + \dot{\psi}_0) I - \beta_{AM} (\nabla \otimes \nabla r) - q(r) \beta_{MM} (\nabla \vartheta_1 \otimes \nabla \vartheta_1) \]  

(18)

Ginzburg-Landau Equations

\[ \frac{1}{\lambda_{AM}} \frac{\partial r}{\partial t} = -\frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial r} |B + \nabla \cdot \left( \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nabla r} \right) | \]  

\[ \frac{1}{\lambda_{MM}} \frac{\partial \vartheta_1}{\partial t} = -\frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \vartheta_1} |B + \nabla \cdot \left( \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nabla \vartheta_1} \right) | \]  

(19)

For two martensitic variants, G-L equation for Austenite to Martensitic variant transformation

\[ \frac{1}{\lambda_{AM}} \frac{\partial r}{\partial t} = \frac{\rho}{\rho_o} \sigma_e \varepsilon_i \frac{\partial \varepsilon_i}{\partial r} - \frac{\rho}{\rho_o} \frac{\partial \psi^\theta}{\partial r} - \frac{\partial \psi^\theta}{\partial r} - \frac{\partial \psi^\psi}{\partial r} + \nabla \left( \frac{\rho}{\rho_o} \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nabla r} \right) \]  

(20)

In expanded form

\[ \frac{1}{\lambda_{AM}} \frac{\partial r}{\partial t} = \frac{1}{1 + \varepsilon_o} \left[ (\sigma - \sigma_{st}) : \varepsilon_{t1} (1 - 3\vartheta_1^2 + 2\vartheta_1^3) - (\sigma - \sigma_{st}) : \varepsilon_{t2} (3\vartheta_1^2 - 2\vartheta_1^3) \right] [2ar + 3(4 - 2a)r^2 + 4(a - 3)r^3] - \frac{6\Delta C^\theta}{1 + \varepsilon_o} r(1 - r) - 6\bar{A}r(1 - r)\vartheta_1^2(1 - \vartheta_1)^2 - 2\bar{A}r(1 - 3r + 2r^2) - 3\beta_{MM} r(1 - r)(|\nabla \vartheta_1|)^2 + \beta_{AM} \nabla^2 \vartheta_1 \]  

(21)
For two martensitic variants, G-L equations for Martensite to Martensite transformation

\[
\frac{1}{\lambda_{MM}} \frac{\partial \vartheta_1}{\partial t} = \frac{\rho}{\rho_o} \varepsilon_1^i \frac{\partial \vartheta_1}{\partial \vartheta_1} - \frac{\rho}{\rho_o} \frac{\partial \psi_1}{\partial \vartheta_1} - \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \vartheta_1} + \nabla \left( \frac{\rho}{\rho_o} \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nabla \vartheta_1} \right)
\]  

(22)

In expanded form

\[
\frac{1}{\lambda_{MM}} \frac{\partial \vartheta_1}{\partial t} = \frac{1}{1 + \varepsilon_o} \left[ (\sigma - \sigma_{st}) : \varepsilon_{11}(6\vartheta_1^2 - 6\vartheta_1) - (\sigma - \sigma_{st}) : \varepsilon_{12}(6\vartheta_1 - 6\vartheta_1^2)] [ar^2 + (4 - 2a)r^3 \\
+ (a - 3)r^4 \right] - 2\tilde{A} \vartheta_1 r^2 (3 - 2r)(1 - 3\vartheta_1) + 2\vartheta_1^2 + r^2(3 - 2r)\nabla^2 \vartheta_1 \beta_{MM} 
\]  

(23)

Equilibrium equation

\[
\nabla \cdot \sigma = 0 
\]  

(24)

Boundary conditions for the order parameters

\[
n \cdot \nabla \eta_i = 0 
\]  

(25)

2.6 Equivalence of equations for austenite martensite and martensite-martensite transformations

Let us simplify Eqs.(2)-(7) for the austenite-martensite phase transformation by putting \( \vartheta_2 = 0, \vartheta_i = 1 \) for \( i \neq 2 \). We also put \( a = 3 \), which leads to \( \varphi(r) = q(r) \). This is necessary to make the transformation strain between the austenite and martensite symmetric with respect to the interchanges \( L \leftrightarrow A_i \), in the same sense as it is symmetric for variant-variant transformation. Then

\[
\tilde{\psi} = A_0(\theta_e - \theta_v)r^2(1 - r)^2; 
\]  

(26)

\[
\psi^\nabla = \frac{\beta}{2} |\nabla r|^2; 
\]  

(27)

\[
U_t = I + \varepsilon_{12} q(r); 
\]  

(28)

\[
\sigma = \rho \nu \cdot \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial B} \cdot V - \rho \nu \left( \nabla_r \otimes \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nabla r} \right) 
\]  

(29)

\[
1 \frac{\partial r}{\lambda_r \partial t} = -\rho \frac{\partial \psi}{\rho_0 \partial r} B + \nabla \left( \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nabla r} \right). 
\]  

(30)
Next, let us simplify Eqs.(2)-(7) for the $M_1 \leftrightarrow M_2$ transformation but putting $r = 1$, $\vartheta = \vartheta_1$, $\vartheta_2 = 1 - \vartheta$, and $\vartheta_i = 1$ for $2 < i \leq n$. Then

\[ \dot{\psi}^\rho = \bar{A} \vartheta^2 (1 - \vartheta)^2; \quad \nabla = \frac{\beta}{2} |\nabla \vartheta|^2; \quad \mathbf{U}_t = \mathbf{I} + \varepsilon_{t1} + (\varepsilon_{t2} - \varepsilon_{t1}) q(\vartheta); \]

\[ \sigma = \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \mathbf{V} \cdot \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \mathbf{B}} \cdot \mathbf{V} - \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \left( \nabla \vartheta \otimes \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nabla \vartheta} \right) s; \]

\[ \frac{1}{\lambda_\vartheta} \frac{\partial \vartheta}{\partial t} = -\frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \vartheta} \mathbf{B} + \nabla \cdot \left( \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nabla \vartheta} \right). \]

It is clear that Eqs.(26)-(30) are equivalent to Eqs.(31)-(35) after substituting $r \leftrightarrow \vartheta$ with the following correspondence of constants:

\[ A_0 (\theta_e - \theta_c) \leftrightarrow \bar{A}; \quad \beta \leftrightarrow \beta_\vartheta; \quad \varepsilon_{t1} \leftrightarrow 0; \quad \lambda_r \leftrightarrow \lambda_\vartheta. \]

For the austenite-martensite interface, the combination of Eq.(1) and Eqs.(26)-(30) resulted in the desired expression for the interface (surface) tension $\sigma_{st}$ [20, 21]. Since Eqs.(31)-(35) for twinning are equivalent to Eqs.(26)-(30) for the austenite-martensite transformation, the expression for the interface tension $\sigma_{st}$ for the $M_i$-$M_j$ interface has the same desired expression. This proves the advantage of the chosen order parameters and phase field formulation in comparison with previous studies.

### 2.7 Gibbs Energy for 2 Martensitic Variants and Small Strains

In the 2-dimensional plane of order parameters, both martensitic variants are located on the unit circle, and $\vartheta := \vartheta_1 = 1 - \vartheta_2$. Thus, Gibbs potentials can be developed using the radial order parameters $r$ and single angular order parameter $\vartheta$. New Gibbs potentials in $r$ and $\vartheta_1$ can be derived from $2 - 3 - 4$ and potentials $G(r)$ for a single martensitic variant by allowing for $\vartheta_1$-dependence in the transformation strain and including a term that introduces $\vartheta_1$-dependent barriers between all variants.
Gibbs Potential for \( n \) martensitic variants is

\[
G = -\frac{1}{2} \sigma : \lambda \sigma - \sigma : \sum_{k=1}^{n} \varepsilon_{ik} (1 - 3 \vartheta_{k}^2 + 2 \vartheta_{k}^3) \varphi(r) + f(\theta, r) + \bar{A} \sum_{i,j: i \neq j}^{n} (1 - \vartheta_{i})^2 (1 - \vartheta_{j})^2 q(r),
\] (37)

where

\[
\varphi(r) = a r^2 + (4 - 2a) r^3 + (a - 3) r^4, \quad 0 < a < 6,
\]

\[
f(\theta, r) = A r^2 + (4 \Delta G^{\theta} - 2A) r^3 + (A - 3 \Delta G^{\theta}) r^4,
\] (38)

and

\[
q(r) = 3 r^2 - 2 r^3.
\] (39)

Then for 2 martensitic variants it simplifies to

\[
G = -\frac{1}{2} \sigma : \lambda \sigma - \sigma : \varepsilon_{i1} (1 - 3 \vartheta_{1}^2 + 2 \vartheta_{1}^3) \varphi(r) - \sigma : \varepsilon_{i2} (1 - 3 \vartheta_{2}^2 + 2 \vartheta_{2}^3) \varphi(r) + f(\theta, r)
+ \bar{A}(1 - \vartheta_{1})^2 (1 - \vartheta_{2})^2 q(r).
\] (40)

Substituting \( \vartheta_{2} = 1 - \vartheta_{1} \) to Eqs. (40) leads to

\[
G = -\frac{1}{2} \sigma : \lambda \sigma - \sigma : \varepsilon_{i1} (1 - 3 \vartheta_{1}^2 + 2 \vartheta_{1}^3) \varphi(r) - \sigma : \varepsilon_{i2} (3 \vartheta_{1}^2 - 2 \vartheta_{1}^3) \varphi(r) + f(\theta, r)
+ \bar{A} \vartheta_{1}^2 (1 - \vartheta_{1}^2) q(r).
\] (41)

Differentiating \( G \) in Eq.(41) with respect to order parameter \( r \), one obtains

\[
\frac{\partial G}{\partial r} = -\sigma : \varepsilon_{i1} (1 - 3 \vartheta_{1}^2 + 2 \vartheta_{1}^3) \varphi'(r) - \sigma : \varepsilon_{i2} (3 \vartheta_{1}^2 - 2 \vartheta_{1}^3) \varphi'(r) + f(\theta, r)
+ \bar{A} \vartheta_{1}^2 (1 - \vartheta_{1}^2) q'(r).
\] (42)

where

\[
\varphi'(r) = 2a r + 3 (4 - 2a) r^2 + 4(a - 3) r^3,
\] (43)

\[
f(\theta, r) = 2 A r + 3 (4 \Delta G^{\theta} - 2A) r^2 + 4 \left( A - 3 \Delta G^{\theta} \right) r^3,
\] (44)

and

\[
q'(r) = 6 r - 6 r^2.
\] (45)
Similar, differentiating $G$ in Eq.(41) with respect to order parameter $\vartheta_1$, we obtain
$$ \frac{\partial G}{\partial \vartheta_1} = -\sigma : \varepsilon_{t1} \left( 6 \vartheta_1^2 - 6 \vartheta_1 \right) \varphi(r) - \sigma : \varepsilon_{t2} \left( 6 \vartheta_1 - 6 \vartheta_1^2 \right) \varphi(r) + f(\theta, r) $$
$$ + \bar{A} (2 \vartheta_1 - 6 \vartheta_1^2 + 4 \vartheta_1^3) q(r) \quad (46) $$

It is easy to check that the austenite $r = 0$ and martensitic variants $M_1 \ (r = 1, \vartheta_1 = 0)$ and $M_2 \ (r = 1, \vartheta_1 = 1)$ satisfy thermodynamic equilibrium conditions
$$ \frac{\partial G}{\partial r} = \frac{\partial G}{\partial \vartheta_1} = 0 \quad (47) $$

for all stresses $\sigma$ and temperature $\theta$. For two variants, our new model reduces to the model in [13].

### 2.8 Formulation for 3 Martensitic variants

For 3 martensitic variants, the constraints equation reduces to
$$ \sum_{k=1}^{3} \vartheta_k = 2; \quad \vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 + \vartheta_3 = 2 \quad (48) $$

Gibbs Potential for 3 Martensitic variants is
$$ G = -\frac{1}{2} \sigma : \lambda : \sigma - \sigma : \sum_{k=1}^{3} \varepsilon_{t_k} \left( 1 - 3 \vartheta_k^2 + 2 \vartheta_k^3 \right) \varphi(r) + f(\theta, r) $$
$$ + \bar{A} \left[ (1 - \vartheta_1)^2 (1 - \vartheta_2)^2 + (1 - \vartheta_2)^2 (1 - \vartheta_3)^2 + (1 - \vartheta_1)^2 (1 - \vartheta_3)^2 \right] q(r) . \quad (49) $$

Here it is noted that we have 4 order parameters to describe the 3 Martensitic Variants. Out of 4 order parameters, we have 3 independent order parameters and one dependent order parameter ($\vartheta_3$), which is related to other order parameters through Eqs. (48).

Replacing $\vartheta_3 = (2 - \vartheta_1 - \vartheta_2)$ in Eq. (50), we get
$$ G = -\frac{1}{2} \sigma : \lambda : \sigma - \sigma : \varepsilon_{t1} \left( 1 - 3 \vartheta_1^2 + 2 \vartheta_1^3 \right) \varphi(r) - \sigma : \varepsilon_{t2} \left( 1 - 3 \vartheta_2^2 + 2 \vartheta_2^3 \right) \varphi(r) $$
$$ - \sigma : \varepsilon_{t3} \left[ 1 - 3 (2 - \vartheta_1 - \vartheta_2)^2 + 2 (2 - \vartheta_1 - \vartheta_2)^3 \right] \varphi(r) + f(\theta, r) $$
$$ + \bar{A} \left[ (1 - \vartheta_1)^2 (1 - \vartheta_2)^2 + (1 - \vartheta_2)^2 (\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1)^2 + (1 - \vartheta_1)^2 (\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1)^2 \right] q(r) . \quad (50) $$

$$ \varphi(r) = a r^2 + (4 - 2a) r^3 + (a - 3) r^4, \quad 0 < a < 6, $$
$$ f(\theta, r) = A r^2 + (4 \Delta G^\theta - 2 A) r^3 + (A - 3 \Delta G^\theta) r^4, \quad (51) $$
and
\[ q(r) = 3r^2 - 2r^3. \] (52)

Differentiating Eqs.(51) with respect to order parameter \( r \), we obtain
\[
\frac{\partial G}{\partial r} = -\sigma : \sum_{k=1}^{n} \varepsilon_{tk} (1 - 3\vartheta_k^2 + 2\vartheta_k^3) \varphi'(r) + f^r(\theta, r) + \bar{A} \left[(1 - \vartheta_1)^2 (1 - \vartheta_2)^2 \right.
\]
\[ + (1 - \vartheta_2)^2 (\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1)^2 + (1 - \vartheta_1)^2 (\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1)^2 \bigg) q'(r) \bigg]. \] (53)

where
\[
\varphi'(r) = 2ar + 3(4 - 2a) r^2 + 4(a - 3) r^3,
\]
\[
f^r(\theta, r) = 2Ar + 3(4 \Delta G^\theta - 2A) r^2 + 4(A - 3 \Delta G^\theta) r^3, \] (54)

and
\[
q'(r) = 6r - 6r^2. \] (55)

Differentiating Eqs.(51) with respect to \( \vartheta_1 \), one derives
\[
\frac{\partial G}{\partial \vartheta_1} = -\sigma : [6\vartheta_1^2 - 6\vartheta_1] \varphi(r) + \sigma : [12 - 6\vartheta_1 - 6\vartheta_2 - 6(2 - \vartheta_1 - \vartheta_2)^2] \varphi(r)
\]
\[ - \bar{A} [2(1 - \vartheta_2)^2(\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1) - 2(1 - \vartheta_1)(\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1)^2
\]
\[ + 2(1 - \vartheta_1)^2(\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1) - 2(1 - \vartheta_1)(1 - \vartheta_2)^2] q(r). \] (56)

Similar, differentiating Eqs.(51) with respect to \( \vartheta_2 \)
\[
\frac{\partial G}{\partial \vartheta_2} = -\sigma : [6\vartheta_2^2 - 6\vartheta_2] \varphi(r) + \sigma : [12 - 6\vartheta_1 - 6\vartheta_2 - 6(2 - \vartheta_1 - \vartheta_2)^2] \varphi(r)
\]
\[ - \bar{A} [2(1 - \vartheta_2)^2(\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1) - 2(1 - \vartheta_2)(\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1)^2
\]
\[ + 2(1 - \vartheta_1)^2(\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1) - 2(1 - \vartheta_1)(1 - \vartheta_2)^2] q(r). \] (57)

It is easy to check that the austenite \((r = 0 \text{ and arbitrary } \vartheta)\) and martensitic variants \( M_1 \)
\((r = 1, \vartheta_1 = 0, \vartheta_2 = 1, \vartheta_3 = 1), M_2 \((r = 1, \vartheta_2 = 0, \vartheta_1 = 1, \text{ and } \vartheta_3 = 1), \text{ and } M_3 \(r = 1, \vartheta_0 = 0, \vartheta_1 = 1, \text{ and } \vartheta_2 = 1)\) satisfy \textit{thermodynamic equilibrium conditions}
\[
\frac{\partial G}{\partial r} = \frac{\partial G}{\partial \vartheta_1} = \frac{\partial G}{\partial \vartheta_2} = 0 \] (58)
for all stresses $\sigma$ and temperature $\theta$.

### 2.9 Thermodynamics Stability in terms of Gibbs Potential

Differentiating Eqs.(54) with respect to $r$, one obtains

$$\frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial r^2} = -\sigma \varepsilon_{11} (1 - 3 \vartheta_1^2 + 2 \vartheta_2^2) \varphi''(r) - \sigma \varepsilon_{12} (1 - 3 \vartheta_2^2 + 2 \vartheta_2^3) \varphi''(r)$$

$$-\sigma \varepsilon_{13} [1 - 3 (2 - \vartheta_1 - \vartheta_2)^2 + 2 (2 - \vartheta_1 - \vartheta_2)^3] \varphi''(r) + f''(\theta, r)$$

$$+ \bar{A} [(1 - \vartheta_1)^2 (1 - \vartheta_2)^2 + (1 - \vartheta_2)^2 (\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1)^2$$

$$+ (1 - \vartheta_1)^2 (\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1)^2] q''(r).$$

where

$$\varphi''(r) = 2a + 6 (4 - 2a) r + 12(a - 3) r^2,$$

$$f''(\theta, r) = 2 A + 6 (4 \Delta G^\theta - 2 A) r + 12 (A - 3 \Delta G^\theta) r^2,$$

and

$$q''(r) = 6 - 12 r.$$  

Differentiating Eqs.(56) with respect to $\vartheta_1$, we receive

$$\frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial \vartheta_1^2} = -\sigma \varepsilon_{11} (12 \vartheta_1 - 6) \varphi(r) - \sigma \varepsilon_{13} (18 - 12 \vartheta_1 - 12 \vartheta_2) \varphi(r) + f(\theta, r)$$

$$+ \bar{A} [2(1 - \vartheta_1)^2 + 4(1 - \vartheta_2)^2 - 8(1 - \vartheta_1)(\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1)$$

$$+ 2(\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1)^2] q(r).$$

Differentiating Eqs.(57) with respect to $\vartheta_2$

$$\frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial \vartheta_2^2} = -\sigma \varepsilon_{12} (12 \vartheta_2 - 6) \varphi(r) - \sigma \varepsilon_{13} (18 - 12 \vartheta_2 - 12 \vartheta_1) \varphi(r) + f(\theta, r)$$

$$+ \bar{A} [2(1 - \vartheta_2)^2 + 4(1 - \vartheta_1)^2 - 8(1 - \vartheta_2)(\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1)$$

$$+ 2(\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1)^2] q(r).$$

Similar, we obtain all mixed derivatives:

$$\frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial r \partial \vartheta_1} = -\sigma \varepsilon_{11} (6 \vartheta_1^2 - 6 \vartheta_1) \varphi'(r) - \sigma \varepsilon_{13} [(12 - 6 \vartheta_1 - 6 \vartheta_2) - 6(2 - \vartheta_1 - \vartheta_2)^2] \varphi'(r)$$
\[ + \bar{A} [2(\vartheta_1 - 1)(1 - \vartheta_2)^2 + 2(1 - \vartheta_1)^2(\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1) + 2(1 - \vartheta_2)^2(\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1) - 2(1 - \vartheta_1)(\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1)^2] q'(r). \]

\[
\frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial \vartheta_1 \partial \vartheta_2} = -\sigma : \varepsilon_{12} (6\vartheta_2^2 - 6\vartheta_2) \varphi'(r) - \sigma : \varepsilon_{13} [(12 - 6\vartheta_1 - 6\vartheta_2) - 6(2 - \vartheta_1 - \vartheta_2)] \varphi'(r) \quad (65)
\]
\[
+ \bar{A} [2(\vartheta_1 - 1)(1 - \vartheta_2)^2 + 2(1 - \vartheta_2)^2(\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1) + 2(1 - \vartheta_2)^2(\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1)
- 2(1 - \vartheta_1)(\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1)^2] q'(r). \]

\[
\frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial \vartheta_1 \partial \vartheta_2} = -\sigma : \varepsilon_{13} (18 - \vartheta_1 - \vartheta_2) \varphi(r) + \bar{A} [2(1 - \vartheta_1)^2 + 4(1 - \vartheta_1)(1 - \vartheta_2) + 2(1 - \vartheta_2)^2
- 4(1 - \vartheta_1)(\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1) - 4(1 - \vartheta_2)(\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1)] q(r). \]

### 2.10 Thermodynamics Stability conditions for 3 Variants

**Main Conditions that Simplifying the instability criteria**

Let consider \( r = \vartheta_0 \) and the phase \( \vartheta_j \) will lose its stability if, for any perturbation \( \dot{\vartheta}_k \), the following conditions are satisfied in terms of Gibbs energy

\[
\sum_{m=0;i,j,k}^{n-1} \frac{\partial^2 G(\sigma, \vartheta_j)}{\partial \vartheta_i \partial \vartheta_k} \dot{\vartheta}_i \dot{\vartheta}_k \leq 0 \quad (67)
\]

Thus, the instability occurs when \( n \times n \) matrix \( \frac{\partial^2 G(\sigma, \vartheta_j)}{\partial \vartheta_i \partial \vartheta_k} \) first ceases to be negative definite. Sylvester’s criterion states that a symmetric matrix \( B \) is negative-definite if and only if all the following matrices have a negative determinant: the upper left 1- by-1 corner of \( B \), the upper left 2-by-2 corner of \( B \), the upper left 3-by-3 corner of \( B \) i.e., all of the leading principal minors must be negative. Thus for three martensitic variants, the matrix \( B \) is

\[
B = \begin{pmatrix}
  b_{11} & b_{12} & b_{13} \\
  b_{21} & b_{22} & b_{23} \\
  b_{31} & b_{32} & b_{33}
\end{pmatrix}
\quad (68)
\]

and the one of the following conditions should be fulfilled for instability of the phase \( \vartheta_j \)

\[
b_{ik} := \frac{\partial^2 G(\sigma, \vartheta_j)}{\partial \vartheta_i \partial \vartheta_k}; \quad b_{11} \leq 0 \quad (69)
\]
\[ b_{11}b_{22} - b_{12}^2 \leq 0; \]
\[ b_{11}(b_{22}b_{33} - b_{23}^2) - b_{12}(b_{21}b_{33} - b_{31}b_{23}) + b_{33}(b_{12}b_{32} - b_{22}b_{31}) \leq 0. \]

General stability condition for Austenite

Consider \( r = 0 \) into Eqs.(54), we get the condition for loss of stability of Austenite

\[
b_{11} = \frac{\partial^2 G(r = 0)}{\partial r^2} = -2a \sigma : \varepsilon_{11} (1 - 3\vartheta_1^2 - 2\vartheta_1^3) - 2a \sigma : \varepsilon_{12} (1 - 3\vartheta_2^2 - 2\vartheta_2^3) - 2a \sigma : \varepsilon_{13} [1 - 3(2 - \vartheta_1 - \vartheta_2)^2 + 2(2 - \vartheta_1 - \vartheta_2)^3] \]
\[ + 6\bar{A} [(1 - \vartheta_1)^2(1 - \vartheta_2)^2 + (1 - \vartheta_1)^2(\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1)^2 + (1 - \vartheta_2)^2(\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1)^2] \leq 0. \]

and

\[
b_{12} = b_{21} = \frac{\partial^2 G(r = 0)}{\partial r \partial \vartheta_1} = 0; \quad b_{13} = b_{31} = \frac{\partial^2 G(r = 0)}{\partial r \partial \vartheta_2} = 0; \quad b_{22} = \frac{\partial^2 G(r = 0)}{\partial \vartheta_1^2} = 0; \quad b_{33} = \frac{\partial^2 G(r = 0)}{\partial \vartheta_2^2} = 0; \]

To find the roots of \( b_{11} \) for corresponding minima which infer the loss of stability of Austenite to others Martensitic variants, we put \( \frac{\partial b_{11}}{\partial \vartheta_1} = 0 \) and \( \frac{\partial b_{11}}{\partial \vartheta_2} = 0 \)

Hence,

\[
\frac{\partial b_{11}}{\partial \vartheta_1} = -2a \sigma : \varepsilon_{11} (6\vartheta_1^2 - 6\vartheta_1) - 2a \sigma : \varepsilon_{13} [6(2 - \vartheta_1 - \vartheta_2) - 6(2 - \vartheta_1 - \vartheta_2)^2] \]
\[ + 6\bar{A}[2(1 - \vartheta_1)^2(\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1) + 2(1 - \vartheta_2)^2(\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1)]
\[ - 2(1 - \vartheta_1)(\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1)^2 - 2(1 - \vartheta_1)(1 - \vartheta_2)^2] = 0 \]

and

\[
\frac{\partial b_{11}}{\partial \vartheta_2} = -2a \sigma : \varepsilon_{12} (6\vartheta_1^2 - 6\vartheta_1) - 2a \sigma : \varepsilon_{13} [6(2 - \vartheta_1 - \vartheta_2) - 6(2 - \vartheta_1 - \vartheta_2)^2] \]
\[ + 6\bar{A}[2(1 - \vartheta_1)^2(\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1) + 2(1 - \vartheta_2)^2(\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1)]
\[ - 2(1 - \vartheta_1)(\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 1)^2 - 2(1 - \vartheta_1)(1 - \vartheta_2)^2] = 0 \]

For further simplification lets subtract Eqs.(73) and Eqs.(74) and we get

\[-12a \sigma : (\varepsilon_{11}(\vartheta_1 - 1)\vartheta_1 - \varepsilon_{12}(\vartheta_2 - 1)\vartheta_2) + \bar{A}[\vartheta_1^2 - \vartheta_1^3 + \vartheta_2^2(\vartheta_2 - 1)] = 0 \]  

(74)
Its obvious that we have 3 set of solution of $\theta_1, \theta_2$, which are

$$(\theta_1, \theta_2) = (0, 1); (\theta_1, \theta_2) = (1, 0); (\theta_1, \theta_2) = (1, 1); \quad (75)$$

So put these solutions into Eqs.(74) we get possible conditions for loss of stability of Austenite as follow

$$A \rightarrow M_1: \quad \sigma : \varepsilon_{t1} \geq \frac{A}{a} : (\theta_1, \theta_2) = (0, 1) \quad (76)$$

$$A \rightarrow M_2: \quad \sigma : \varepsilon_{t2} \geq \frac{A}{a} : (\theta_1, \theta_2) = (1, 0) \quad (77)$$

and

$$A \rightarrow M_3: \quad \sigma : \varepsilon_{t3} \geq \frac{A}{a} : (\theta_1, \theta_2) = (1, 1) \quad (78)$$

Drawback of this approach is that we can have extra solutions of $(\theta_1, \theta_2)$ which are difficult to get analytically.

**Case I: when $\sigma = 0$**

Let assume $\sigma = 0$ then we can rewrite Eqs.(73) and Eqs.(74) as

$$\frac{\partial b_{11}}{\partial \theta_1} = 6\bar{A}[2(1 - \theta_1)^2(\theta_1 + \theta_2 - 1) + 2(1 - \theta_2)^2(\theta_1 + \theta_2 - 1) - 2(1 - \theta_1)(\theta_1 + \theta_2 - 1)^2 - 2(1 - \theta_1)(1 - \theta_2)^2] = 0 \quad (79)$$

and

$$\frac{\partial b_{11}}{\partial \theta_2} = 12\bar{A}[2(1 - \theta_1)^2(\theta_1 + \theta_2 - 1) + 2(1 - \theta_2)^2(\theta_1 + \theta_2 - 1) - 2(1 - \theta_1)(\theta_1 + \theta_2 - 1)^2 - 2(1 - \theta_1)(1 - \theta_2)^2] = 0 \quad (80)$$

Solving Eqs.(73) and Eqs.(74) we get following roots

$$(\theta_1, \theta_2) = (0, 1); (\theta_1, \theta_2) = (1, 0); (\theta_1, \theta_2) = (1, 1); (\theta_1, \theta_2) = (2/3, 2/3); \quad (81)$$
First 3 values of $(\vartheta_1, \vartheta_2)$ gives the same condition in the equations Eqs.(76), Eqs.(77), Eqs.(78)

Lets prove that $(\vartheta_1, \vartheta_2) = (2/3, 2/3)$ corresponds to maxima of the function $b_{11}$ and does not contribute the instability of Austenite (A).

Consider all the second and cross derivative of $b_{11}$ with respect to $\vartheta_1$ and $\vartheta_2$ from the Eqs.(80) and Eqs.(81),

$$\frac{\partial^2 b_{11}}{\partial \vartheta_1^2} = 12\bar{A}[8 + 6(\vartheta_1 - 2)\vartheta_1 - 10\vartheta_2 + 6\vartheta_1\vartheta_2 + 3\vartheta_2^2] \quad (82)$$

$$\frac{\partial^2 b_{11}}{\partial \vartheta_2^2} = 12\bar{A}[8 + 6(\vartheta_2 - 2)\vartheta_2 - 10\vartheta_1 + 6\vartheta_1\vartheta_2 + 3\vartheta_1^2] \quad (83)$$

$$\frac{\partial^2 b_{11}}{\partial \vartheta_1 \partial \vartheta_2} = 12\bar{A}(\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 2)(3\vartheta_1 + 3\vartheta_2 - 4) \quad (84)$$

Lets consider Hessian matrix of all the partial derivatives of the function $b_{11}$.

$$H = \begin{pmatrix} h_{11} & h_{12} \\ h_{21} & h_{22} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\partial^2 b_{11}}{\partial \vartheta_1^2} & \frac{\partial^2 b_{11}}{\partial \vartheta_1 \partial \vartheta_2} \\ \frac{\partial^2 b_{11}}{\partial \vartheta_1 \partial \vartheta_2} & \frac{\partial^2 b_{11}}{\partial \vartheta_2^2} \end{pmatrix} \quad (85)$$

Lets consider root $(\vartheta_1, \vartheta_2) = (0, 1)$ and put into Eqs.(85) we get

$$H = \begin{pmatrix} 12\bar{A} & 12\bar{A} \\ 12\bar{A} & 24\bar{A} \end{pmatrix} \quad (86)$$

Here, $h_{11} = 12\bar{A} \geq 0$ and $h_{11}h_{22} - h_{12}h_{21} = 144\bar{A}^2 \geq 0$. Hence function $b_{11}$ does have local minima here.

Lets consider root $(\vartheta_1, \vartheta_2) = (1, 0)$ and put into Eqs.(85) we get

$$H = \begin{pmatrix} 24\bar{A} & 12\bar{A} \\ 12\bar{A} & 12\bar{A} \end{pmatrix} \quad (87)$$
Here, also \( h_{11} = 24\bar{A} \geq 0 \) and \( h_{11}h_{22} - h_{12}h_{21} = 144\bar{A}^2 \geq 0 \). Hence function \( b_{11} \) does have local minima here.

Lets consider root \((\vartheta_1, \vartheta_2) = (1, 1)\) and put into Eqs.(85) we get

\[
H = \begin{pmatrix} 12\bar{A} & 0 \\ 0 & 24\bar{A} \end{pmatrix}
\]  
(88)

Here, \( h_{11} = 12\bar{A} \geq 0 \) and \( h_{11}h_{22} - h_{12}h_{21} = 144\bar{A}^2 \geq 0 \). Hence function \( b_{11} \) does have local minima here.

Lets consider root \((\vartheta_1, \vartheta_2) = (2/3, 2/3)\) and put into Eqs.(85) we get

\[
H = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -24\bar{A} \\ -24\bar{A} & 0 \end{pmatrix}
\]  
(89)

Here, \( h_{11} = 0 \) and \( h_{11}h_{22} - h_{12}h_{21} = 576\bar{A}^2 \geq 0 \). Hence function \( b_{11} \) does have local Maxima here. So it does not contribute anything to the instability conditions.

**Case II: when \( \sigma : \varepsilon_{ti} = \frac{A}{a} \)**

Lets assume \( \sigma : \varepsilon_{ti} = \frac{A}{a} \), then we can rewrite Eqs.(73)

\[
\frac{\partial b_{11}}{\partial \vartheta_1} = 12(2\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 2)[\bar{A}(2 - 2\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_1^2) + A(\vartheta_2 - 1) + \bar{A}(\vartheta_2^2 + \vartheta_1\vartheta_2 - 3\vartheta_2)] = 0
\]  
(90)

and

\[
\frac{\partial b_{11}}{\partial \vartheta_2} = 12(2\vartheta_2 + \vartheta_1 - 2)[\bar{A}(2 - 2\vartheta_2 + \vartheta_2^2) + A(\vartheta_1 - 1) + \bar{A}(\vartheta_1^2 + \vartheta_1\vartheta_2 - 3\vartheta_1)] = 0
\]  
(91)

Solving Eqs.(90) and Eqs.(91) we get following roots

\[
(\vartheta_1, \vartheta_2) = (0, 1); (\vartheta_1, \vartheta_2) = (1, 0); (\vartheta_1, \vartheta_2) = (1, 1); (\vartheta_1, \vartheta_2) = (2/3, 2/3);
\]  
(92)

\[
(\vartheta_1, \vartheta_2) = \left( \frac{2\bar{A} - A}{3A}, \frac{2\bar{A} + 2A}{3A} \right); \quad (\vartheta_1, \vartheta_2) = \left( \frac{2\bar{A} - A}{3A}, \frac{2\bar{A} - A}{3A} \right);
\]  
(93)

\[
(\vartheta_1, \vartheta_2) = \left( \frac{2\bar{A} + 2A}{3A}, \frac{2\bar{A} - A}{3A} \right);
\]  
(94)
First 3 values of \((\vartheta_1, \vartheta_2)\) gives the same condition in the equations Eqs.(76), Eqs.(77), Eqs.(78)

Consider all the second and cross derivative of \(b_{11}\) with respect to \(\vartheta_1\) and \(\vartheta_2\) from the Eqs.(90) and Eqs.(91),

\[
\frac{\partial^2 b_{11}}{\partial \vartheta_1^2} = 12[2A(\vartheta_2 - 1) + \bar{A}(\vartheta_1^2 + 6\vartheta_1\vartheta_2 - 10\vartheta_2 + 3\vartheta_2^2 - 4)] \tag{95}
\]

\[
\frac{\partial^2 b_{11}}{\partial \vartheta_2^2} = 12[2A(\vartheta_1 - 1) + \bar{A}(\vartheta_2^2 + 6\vartheta_1\vartheta_2 - 10\vartheta_1 + 3\vartheta_1^2 - 4)] \tag{96}
\]

\[
\frac{\partial^2 b_{11}}{\partial \vartheta_1 \partial \vartheta_2} = 12[A(2\vartheta_1 + 2\vartheta_2 - 3) + \bar{A}(\vartheta_1 + \vartheta_2 - 2)(3\vartheta_1 + 3\vartheta_2 - 4)] \tag{97}
\]

Lets consider Hessian matrix of all the partial derivatives of the function \(b_{11}\).

\[
H = \left( \begin{array}{cc}
        h_{11} & h_{12} \\
h_{21} & h_{22}
\end{array} \right) = \left( \begin{array}{cc}
        \frac{\partial^2 b_{11}}{\partial \vartheta_1^2} & \frac{\partial^2 b_{11}}{\partial \vartheta_1 \partial \vartheta_2} \\
        \frac{\partial^2 b_{11}}{\partial \vartheta_2 \partial \vartheta_1} & \frac{\partial^2 b_{11}}{\partial \vartheta_2^2}
\end{array} \right) \tag{98}
\]

Lets consider root \((\vartheta_1, \vartheta_2) = (0, 1)\) and put into Eqs.(98) we get

\[
H = \left( \begin{array}{cc}
        12\bar{A} & 12\bar{A} - 12A \\
        12\bar{A} - 12A & 24\bar{A} - A
\end{array} \right) \tag{99}
\]

Here, \(h_{11} = 12\bar{A}\) and \(h = h_{11}h_{22} - h_{12}h_{21} = -144(A - \bar{A})(A + \bar{A})\).

Here if \(h_{11}, h \geq 0\), then function \(b_{11}\) does have local Minima here. From this condition we have \(\bar{A} \geq 0, \bar{A} \geq A\), which is true. Hence it has local mini ma for corresponding roots.

However from the condition of local maxima, i.e \(h_{11}, h \leq 0\), we get \(\bar{A} \leq 0, \bar{A} \leq A\), which is not physical. So this root does not have local maxima here in any case.

Lets consider root \((\vartheta_1, \vartheta_2) = (1, 0)\) and put into Eqs.(98) we get
Here, $h_{11} = 24\bar{A} - 24A$ and $h = h_{11}h_{22} - h_{12}h_{21} = -144(A - \bar{A})(A + \bar{A})$.

Here if $h_{11}, h \geq 0$, then function $b_{11}$ does have local Minima here. From this condition we have $\bar{A} \geq A$, which is true. Hence it has local minima for corresponding roots.

However from the condition of local maxima, i.e $h_{11}, h \leq 0$, we get $\bar{A} \leq A$, So this root can have local maxima here for case.

Lets consider root $(\vartheta_1, \vartheta_2) = (1, 1)$ and put into Eqs.(98) we get

$$\mathbf{H} = \begin{pmatrix} 12\bar{A} & 12A \\ 12A & 12\bar{A} \end{pmatrix}$$

Here, $h_{11} = 12\bar{A}$ and $h = h_{11}h_{22} - h_{12}h_{21} = -144(A - \bar{A})(A + \bar{A})$.

Here if $h_{11}, h \geq 0$, then function $b_{11}$ does have local Minima here. From this condition we have $\bar{A} \geq 0, \bar{A} \geq A$, which is true. Hence it has local minima for corresponding roots.

However from the condition of local maxima, i.e $h_{11}, h \leq 0$, we get $\bar{A} \leq 0, \bar{A} \leq A$, which is not physical. So this root does not have local maxima here in any case.

Lets consider root $(\vartheta_1, \vartheta_2) = (2/3, 2/3)$ and put into Eqs.(86) we get

$$\mathbf{H} = \begin{pmatrix} 12\bar{A} & 12A \\ 12A & 12\bar{A} \end{pmatrix}$$

Here, $h_{11} = 12\bar{A}$ and $h = h_{11}h_{22} - h_{12}h_{21} = -144(A - \bar{A})(A + \bar{A})$.

Here if $h_{11}, h \geq 0$, then function $b_{11}$ does have local Minima here. From this condition we have $\bar{A} \geq 0, \bar{A} \geq A$, which is true. Hence it has local minima for corresponding roots.

However from the condition of local maxima, i.e $h_{11}, h \leq 0$, we get $\bar{A} \leq 0, \bar{A} \leq A$, which is not physical. So this root does not have local maxima here in any case.

Lets consider root $(\vartheta_1, \vartheta_2) = (2/3, 2/3)$ and put into Eqs.(86) we get
Here, $h_{11} = -8A$ and $h = h_{11}h_{22} - h_{12}h_{21} = 48A^2$.

Here if $h_{11}, h \geq 0$, then function $b_{11}$ does have local Minima here. From this condition we have $A \leq 0$, which is unphysical. Hence it does not have local minima for corresponding root for any case.

However from the condition of local maxima, i.e $h_{11}, h \leq 0$, we get $A \geq 0$.

For all 3 other remaining roots we have following $h_{11} = 12\frac{A^2}{A}$ and $h = h_{11}h_{22} - h_{12}h_{21} = 144A^2(\frac{A^2}{A} - 1)$.

### 2.11 Simplified instability criteria

For general thermodynamic expression for loss of stability of any phase corresponding $\vartheta$ for 3 variants as follows

\[
\frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial r^2} r^2 + 2 \frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial r \partial \vartheta_1} \dot{r} \dot{\vartheta}_1 + 2 \frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial r \partial \vartheta_2} \dot{r} \dot{\vartheta}_2 + \frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial \vartheta_1^2} \ddot{\vartheta}_1^2 + \frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial \vartheta_2^2} \ddot{\vartheta}_2^2 + 2 \frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial \vartheta_1 \vartheta_2} \dot{\vartheta}_1 \dot{\vartheta}_2 \leq 0 \tag{104}
\]

**Stability condition for $A \leftrightarrow M_1$**

Let, $\vartheta_2 = 1$ and any general values of $r, \vartheta_1, \vartheta_3$, and $\dot{\vartheta}_2 = 0$ Considering all the cross derivatives in the Eqs.(104)

\[
\frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial r^2} r^2 + 2 \frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial r \vartheta_1} \dot{r} \dot{\vartheta}_1 + \frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial \vartheta_1^2} \ddot{\vartheta}_1^2 \leq 0 \tag{105}
\]

For the loss of stability of $A$, consider $r = 0$ and we get following expression from

\[
\frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial r^2} (r = 0) = 2A - 2a \sigma \varv_{t1} \tag{106}
\]
\[
\frac{\partial^2 G (r = 0)}{\partial r \partial \theta_1} = 0 \quad (107)
\]

\[
\frac{\partial^2 G (r = 0)}{\partial \theta_1^2} = 0 \quad (108)
\]

Replacing Eqs.(105), Eqs.(106) and Eqs.(107) into Eqs.(??) we get for the loss of Austenite \(A, (A \rightarrow M_1)\)

\[
A \rightarrow M_1 : \quad \sigma : \varepsilon_{t1} \geq \frac{A}{a} \quad (109)
\]

Similarly,

For the loss of stability of \(M_1\), we consider \(r = 1\) and we get following expression from

\[
\frac{\partial^2 G (r = 1)}{\partial r^2} = 2A - 12\Delta G - (2a - 12)\sigma : \varepsilon_{t1} \quad (110)
\]

\[
\frac{\partial^2 G (r = 1)}{\partial r \partial \theta_1} = 0; \quad (111)
\]

\[
\frac{\partial^2 G (r = 1)}{\partial \theta_1^2} = -2\bar{A} + 6 \sigma : \varepsilon_{t1} - 6 \sigma : \varepsilon_{t3} \quad (112)
\]

Replacing Eqs.(110), Eqs.(111) and Eqs.(112) into Eqs.(107) we get for the loss of Martensite \(M_1\)

\[
[2A - 12\Delta G - (2a - 12)\sigma : \varepsilon_{t1}]^2 + [-2\bar{A} + 6 \sigma : \varepsilon_{t1} - 6 \sigma : \varepsilon_{t3}]\dot{\theta}_1^2 \leq 0 \quad (113)
\]

case I:

Condition for loss of stability of \((M_1 \rightarrow A)\)

\[
[2A - 12\Delta G - (2a - 12)\sigma : \varepsilon_{t1}] \leq 0 \quad (114)
\]
Hence,

\[(M_1 \rightarrow A) : \sigma : \varepsilon_{t1} \geq \frac{6\Delta G - A}{6 - a}\]  

(115)

case II:

Condition for loss of stability of \((M_1 \rightarrow M_3)\)

\[[-2\bar{A} + 6\sigma : \varepsilon_{t1} - 6\sigma : \varepsilon_{t3}] \leq 0\]  

(116)

Hence

\[(M_1 \rightarrow M_3) : \sigma : (\varepsilon_{t3} - \varepsilon_{t1}) \geq \frac{\bar{A}}{a}\]  

(117)

**Stability condition for** \(A \leftrightarrow M_2\)

Let, \(\vartheta_1 = 1\) and any general values of \(r, \vartheta_2, \vartheta_3\), and \(\dot{\vartheta}_1 = 0\) Considering all the cross derivatives in the Eqs.(104)we get

\[
\frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial r^2} + 2 \frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial r \partial \vartheta_2} \dot{r} \dot{\vartheta}_2 + \frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial \vartheta_2^2} \dot{\vartheta}_2^2 \leq 0
\]

(118)

For the loss of stability of \(A\), consider \(r = 0\) and we get following expression from

\[
\frac{\partial^2 G (r = 0)}{\partial r^2} = 2A - 2a \sigma : \varepsilon_{t2}
\]

(119)

\[
\frac{\partial^2 G (r = 0)}{\partial r \partial \vartheta_2} = 0
\]

(120)

\[
\frac{\partial^2 G (r = 0)}{\partial \vartheta_2^2} = 0
\]

(121)

Replacing Eqs.(119), Eqs.(120) and Eqs.(121) into Eqs.(118) we get for the loss of Austenite \(A, (A \rightarrow M_2)\)

\[A \rightarrow M_2 : \sigma : \varepsilon_{t2} \geq \frac{A}{a}\]  

(122)

Similarly,
For the loss of stability of \( M_2 \), we consider \( r = 1 \) and we get following expression from

\[
\frac{\partial^2 G (r = 1)}{\partial r^2} = 2A - 12\Delta G - (2a - 12)\sigma : \varepsilon_{t2} \quad (123)
\]

\[
\frac{\partial^2 G (r = 1)}{\partial r \partial \vartheta} = 0; \quad (124)
\]

\[
\frac{\partial^2 G (r = 1)}{\partial \vartheta^2} = -2\bar{A} + 6\sigma : \varepsilon_{t2} - 6\sigma : \varepsilon_{t3} \quad (125)
\]

Replacing Eqs.(123), Eqs.(124) and Eqs.(125) into Eqs.(118) we get for the loss of Martensite \( M_2 \)

\[
[2A - 12\Delta G - (2a - 12)\sigma : \varepsilon_{t2}]\dot{r}^2 + [-2\bar{A} + 6\sigma : \varepsilon_{t2} - 6\sigma : \varepsilon_{t3}]\dot{\vartheta}_2^2 \leq 0 \quad (126)
\]

**case I:**

Condition for loss of stability of \( (M_2 \rightarrow A) \)

\[
[2A - 12\Delta G - (2a - 12)\sigma : \varepsilon_{t2}] \leq 0 \quad (127)
\]

Hence,

\[
(M_2 \rightarrow A) : \sigma : \varepsilon_{t2} \geq \frac{6\Delta G - A}{6 - a} \quad (128)
\]

**case II:**

Condition for loss of stability of \( (M_2 \rightarrow M_3) \)

\[
[-2\bar{A} + 6\sigma : \varepsilon_{t2} - 6\sigma : \varepsilon_{t3}] \leq 0 \quad (129)
\]
Hence

\[ (M_2 \to M_3) : \sigma : (\varepsilon_{i3} - \varepsilon_{i2}) \geq \frac{A}{a} \quad (130) \]

**Stability condition for** \( A \leftrightarrow M_3 \)

Let, \( \vartheta_1 = 1 \) and any general values of \( r, \vartheta_2, \vartheta_3 \), and \( \dot{\vartheta}_1 = 0 \) Considering all the cross derivatives in the Eqs.(104) we get

\[
\frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial r^2} r^2 + 2 \frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial r \partial \vartheta_2} \dot{r} \dot{\vartheta}_2 + \frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial \vartheta_2^2} \dot{\vartheta}_2^2 \leq 0
\]

(131)

For the loss of stability of \( A \), consider \( r = 0 \) and we get following expression from

\[
\frac{\partial^2 G (r = 0, \vartheta_2 = 1)}{\partial r^2} = 2A - 2a \sigma : \varepsilon_{i3}
\]

(132)

\[
\frac{\partial^2 G (r = 0, \vartheta_2 = 1)}{\partial r \partial \vartheta_2} = 0
\]

(133)

\[
\frac{\partial^2 G (r = 0, \vartheta_2 = 1)}{\partial \vartheta_2^2} = 0
\]

(134)

Replacing Eqs.(132), Eqs.(133) and Eqs.(134) into Eqs.(131) we get for the loss of Austenite \( A, (A \to M_3) \)

\[ A \to M_3 : \sigma : \varepsilon_{i3} \geq \frac{A}{a} \quad (135) \]

Similarly,

For the loss of stability of \( M_3 \), we consider \( r = 1 \) and we get following expression from

\[
\frac{\partial^2 G (r = 1, \vartheta_2 = 1)}{\partial r^2} = 2A - 12\Delta G - (2a - 12)\sigma : \varepsilon_{i3}
\]

(136)

\[
\frac{\partial^2 G (r = 1, \vartheta_2 = 1)}{\partial r \partial \vartheta_2} = 0;
\]

(137)
\[
\frac{\partial^2 G(r = 1, \vartheta_2 = 1)}{\partial \vartheta_2^2} = -2\bar{A} + 6 \sigma : \varepsilon_{t2} - 6 \sigma : \varepsilon_{t3}
\]  
(138)

Replacing Eqs.(136), Eqs.(137) and Eqs.(138) into Eqs.(131) we get for the loss of Martensite \( M_3 \)

\[
[2A - 12\Delta G - (2a - 12)\sigma : \varepsilon_{t3}]r^2 + [-2\bar{A} + 6 \sigma : \varepsilon_{t3} - 6 \sigma : \varepsilon_{t2}]\dot{\vartheta}_2^2 \leq 0
\]  
(139)

case I:

Condition for loss of stability of \( (M_3 \rightarrow A) \)

\[
[2A - 12\Delta G - (2a - 12)\sigma : \varepsilon_{t3}] \leq 0
\]  
(140)

Hence,

\[
(M_3 \rightarrow A) : \sigma : \varepsilon_{t3} \geq \frac{6\Delta G - A}{6 - a}
\]  
(141)

case II:

Condition for loss of stability of \( (M_3 \rightarrow M_2) \)

\[
[-2\bar{A} + 6 \sigma : \varepsilon_{t3} - 6 \sigma : \varepsilon_{t2}] \leq 0
\]  
(142)

Hence

\[
(M_3 \rightarrow M_2) : \sigma : (\varepsilon_{t2} - \varepsilon_{t3}) \geq \frac{\bar{A}}{a}
\]  
(143)
2.12 Examples for martensitic microstructure evolution and twinning

In our example simulations we use the material parameters for the cubic to tetragonal PT in NiAl found in [12, 13, 29]: \( a = 3, \bar{A} = 5320 \text{ MPa}, \theta_c = -183 \text{ K}, \theta_e = 215 \text{ K}, \lambda_r = \lambda_\theta = 2596.5 \text{ m}^2/\text{Ns}, \beta = \beta_\theta = 5.18 \times 10^{-10} \text{ N} ; \theta = 100 \text{ K}, \) unless other stated. These parameters correspond to a twin interface energy \( E_{MM} = 0.958 \text{ J/m}^2 \) and width \( \Delta_{MM} = 0.832 \text{ nm} \). Isotropic linear elasticity is used for simplicity; Young’s modulus \( E = 177.034 \text{ GPa} \) and Poisson’s ratio \( \nu = 0.238 \). The equilibrium equation \( \nabla \cdot \sigma = 0 \) is utilized. In the plane stress 2D problems, only \( M_1 \) and \( M_2 \) were considered; the corresponding transformation strains in the cubic axes are \( \varepsilon_{t1} = (0.215, -0.078, -0.078) \) and \( \varepsilon_{t2} = (-0.078, 0.215, -0.078) \). The FEM approach was developed and incorporated in the COMSOL code. All lengths, stresses, and times are given in units of \( nm \), and \( GPa \), and \( ps \). All external stresses are normal to the deformed surface.

Example 1

Benchmark problem: bending and splitting of martensite tips in NiAl alloy

Initial random distribution of order parameter \( \Upsilon \) in the range \([0; 0.4]\) was prescribed in a square sample of \( 50 \times 50 \) with the austenite lattice rotated by \( \alpha = 45^\circ \). Initial value of \( \vartheta = 0.5 \). For one horizontal and one vertical surfaces, the roller support was used. Homogeneous normal displacements at two other surfaces were prescribed and kept constant during simulations, resulted in biaxial normal strain of 0.01. Shear stresses were kept zero at external surfaces. Two dimensional problem under plane stress condition and temperature \( \theta = 50K \) was studied with the material parameters described in the main text. The evolution of \( 2\Upsilon(\vartheta - 0.5) \) is presented in Fig. S1, demonstrating transformation of the austenite into martensite and coalescence of martensitic units. Despite the symmetry in geometry and boundary conditions, accidental asymmetry in the initial conditions led to formation of alternating horizontal martensitic twin structure with austenitic regions near vertical sides, in order to satisfy boundary conditions. Invariant plane conditions for the austenite-martensite interfaces are consequence of a simplified plane-stress two-dimensional formulation.

The stationary solution from Fig. S1 was taken as an initial condition for the next problem with the following modifications: temperature was reduced to \( \theta = 0K \); parameter \( \beta_\theta \) was
Fig. S 1: Evolution of $2\Upsilon(\vartheta - 0.5)$ in a square sample of size $50 \times 50$ with an initial stochastic distribution of order parameter $\Upsilon$ under biaxial normal strain of 0.01.

Fig. S 2: Evolution of $\vartheta$ in a square sample of size $50 \times 50$ under biaxial normal strain of 0.01 with an initial condition shown in Fig. S1(e), reduced temperature $\theta = 0K$ and parameter $\beta_\vartheta = 5.18 \times 10^{-11} N$ and changed transformation strain.
reduced to $\beta_\theta = 5.18 \times 10^{-11} N$, which led to twin interface energy $E_{MM} = 0.303 J/m^2$ and width $\Delta_{MM} = 0.263 nm$; components of transformation strains have been changed to the values $U_{t1} = (k_1, k_2, k_2)$ and $U_{t2} = (k_2, k_1, k_2)$ with $k_1 = 1.15$ and $k_2 = 0.93$ corresponding to NiAl alloy in [23]. Then $\Upsilon$ was made equal to 1 everywhere and kept during the entire simulation. Due to reduction in the interface energy, number of twins increased by splitting of the initial twins (Fig. S2). Without austenite, rigid vertical boundaries led to high elastic energy. That is why restructuring produced vertical twins near each of vertical sides in proportion, reducing energy of elastic stresses due to prescribed horizontal strain. When microstructure transformed to fully formed twins separated by diffuse interfaces, narrowing and bending of the tips of horizontal $T_2$ plates is observed (Figs. S2 and S3), similar to experiments [23, 24]. Note, that since invariant plane interface between $T_1$ and $T_2$ requires mutual rotation of these variants by the angle $\omega = 12.1^\circ \ (\cos \omega = 2k_1 k_2 / (k_1^2 + k_2^2) = 0.9778) \ [23]$, angle between horizontal and vertical variants $T_2$ is $1.5\omega = 18.15^\circ$, which is in good agreement with our simulations. Thus, due to lattice rotations, interface between horizontal and vertical variants $T_2$ cannot be invariant plane interface, and reduction in the internal stresses at this boundary leads to reduction of the boundary area by narrowing and bending of the tips of one horizontal plates. Measured angles between tangent to the bent tip and horizontal line in the experiment [23] and in calculations (Fig. S3) are in good quantitative agreement.

Fig. S 3: Comparison of transmission electron microscopy image of a nanaostructure for NiAl alloy from [23, 24] and zoomed part of simulation results from Fig. S 2(j). Simulations reproduce well tip splitting and bending angel.
Note that microstructure evolution occurs through intermediate values of $\vartheta$ in some regions (see $t = 125$ and 160 in Fig. 2), i.e., when transformation strain of one twin penetrates into region of another one, producing crossed twins. Such crossed twins have been observed in some experiments [25] and have been arrested (Fig. S4). In our simulations in Fig. S2, they represent intermediate stage of evolution. However, if we reduce $\bar{A}$ to 0.532 GPa, the such crossed twins represent stationary solutions (Figs. S4). Also, on the right side of the solution in Fig. S2, an alternative way for stress relaxation is visible, when twins $T_2$ are surrounded by twins $T_1$, which is also observed in experiments [24].

Fig. S 4: (a) Stationary solution for $2\varTheta(\vartheta - 0.5)$ in a sample and (b) its zoomed part near left side of a sample; (c) transmission electron microscopy of a nanostructure for NiAl from [23]. Crossing twins are observed in experiment and simulation.

Thus, starting with a microstructure in Fig. S1, which is quite far from the final one, our solution reproduced three types of nontrivial experimentally observed microstructures involving finite rotations, including good quantitative agreement for bending angle.

**Example 2**

1 Indentation Problem

(Under dynamic Pressure)

Nanoindentation-induced twinning $M_2 \rightarrow M_1$ was studied in a $M_2$ sample with a pre-existing $M_1$ embryo of radius 2 under the indentor (Fig. 1-3). The sample was obtained from a square $A$ sample of size $50 \times 50$ by transforming it homogeneously to $M_2$. The cubic axes and transformation strain were rotated by $\alpha = 31^\circ$ with respect to the coordinate axes. Initial
conditions were: \( r = 1 \) everywhere; \( \vartheta = 0.9 \) inside the embryo and \( \vartheta = 0.999 \) in the rest of the sample. A uniform pressure between the indentor of width 4 and the sample was increased linearly from 2 to 3 \( GPa \) over 110ps. The bottom sample surface was constrained by a roller support (zero normal displacements and zero shear stresses) and point \( F \) was fixed; all other surfaces are stress-free. With increasing load, a twin \( M_1 \) appears under the indentor and grows in a wedge shape with a sharp tip (Fig. 1a, b). Since the bottom of the sample was constrained by the roller support, the twin \( M_1 \) could not propagate through the entire sample. In the same problem but with a stress-free section of length 20 at the bottom (Fig.1c-d), the twin propagated completely through the sample and widened with increasing load. The load was then reduced to zero: the width of the twin then decreased to zero without a change in length (Fig.1e-f). These results are in qualitative agreement with experiments [1, 2] and previous simulations [10]. Since dislocation plasticity and interface friction [5, 29] are neglected, there is no residual twin.

Figure 5: Twinning \( M_2 \) (red) \( \rightarrow M_1 \) (blue) under indentation with the rigid support (a)-(b), support with the hole (c)-(e), and during unloading (f).
Figure 6: Evolution of twin microsture under dynamic pressure in an initial $M_2$ sample. Left Column: $\psi$; second and third columns: $\sigma_y$ and $\sigma_x - \sigma_y$; right column: $\sigma_{xy}$. Twinning $M_2$ (red) $\rightarrow M_1$ (blue) under indentation with the rigid support (a)-(b), support with the hole (c).
Figure 7: (continue) Evolution of twin microstructure under dynamic pressure in an initial M₂ sample. Left Column: \( \vartheta \); second and third columns: \( \sigma_y \) and \( \sigma_x - \sigma_y \); right column: \( \sigma_{xy} \). Twinning M₂ (red) \( \rightarrow \) M₁ (blue) under indentation when support with the hole (d)-(e) and during unloading (f)-(g).
Example 3

1 Indentation Problem
(Under dynamic displacement)

Nanoindentation of a square $50 \times 50$ A sample with $\alpha = 15^0$ was modeled by prescribing uniform vertical displacements growing from 2 to 2.5 over a section of width 4; friction was neglected (Fig. 4-6). Adjacent lateral surfaces of the sample were constrained by the roller supports. In an initial embryo of radius 2 we set $r = 0.1; r = 0.01$ outside of the embryo. The order parameter $\vartheta = 0.5$ everywhere. The transformed twinned martensite first grew only in the vertical direction; note the presence of a small non-transformed region under the indenter (Fig. 4 (a)-(f)). When the stress concentration due to the indenter became smaller than the internal stresses due to transformation strain and the bottom constraint, a morphological transition occurred: the growth of $M_2$ changed direction away from $M_1$ toward a corner of the sample, and ultimately reached the corner. The $M_2$-$M_1$ interface is curvilinear and consequently cannot be described by pure crystallographic theory presented in e.g., [27].

![Figure 8: Evolution of $2r(\vartheta - 0.5)$ for indentation of A (green) sample; $M_2$: red and $M_1$: blue.](image)
\[ 2 \theta (\theta - 0.5) \sigma_x \sigma_x - \sigma_y \]

(a) \( t = 0.5 \) ps

(b) \( t = 1.5 \) ps

(c) \( t = 3.0 \) ps

Figure 9: Evolution of twin martensitic microstructure under dynamic displacement in an initial A sample. Left Column: \( 2\theta(\theta - 0.5) \); second and third columns: \( \sigma_x \) and \( \sigma_x - \sigma_y \); right column: \( \sigma_{xy} \). Here \( M_2 \) (red), \( M_1 \) (blue) and \( A \) (green) under double indentation from \( t = 0.5ps \)(a) to \( t = 3.0ps \)(c).
Figure 10: (continue) Evolution of twin martensitic microstructure under dynamic displacement in an initial A sample. Left Column: 2r(θ − 0.5); second and third columns: σ_x and σ_x − σ_y; right column: σ_{xy}. Here M_2 (red), M_1 (blue) and A (green) under double indentation from t = 6.0 ps (d) to t = 20 ps (f).
Example 4

2 Indentation Problem

Two indentors of width 4 nm were placed on adjacent sides of a square 50 × 50 Å sample with α = 45° (Fig. 7-10). At \( t = 0 \), there were uniform pressures \( p_1 = p_2 = 3 \) across the indentors. The remaining lateral surfaces of the sample were constrained by roller supports. In two initial embryos of radius 2 under the indentors, \( r = 0.1 \); outside the embryos \( r = 0.01 \). Again, \( \vartheta = 0.5 \) everywhere. The complex evolution of the twinned nanostructure is shown in Fig. 7a-i. Starting with state (h), \( p_2 \) was slowly reduced to zero while keeping \( p_1 = 3 \). The quasi-stationary solutions in Fig. 7j-l show an initial reversal of the nanostructure (see Figs. 7j and g) followed by the predominance of \( M_1 \).

Figure 11: Evolution of \( 2r(\vartheta - 0.5) \) in time (a-i) for double indentation of an Å sample at \( p_1 = p_2 = 3 \), followed by reduction of \( p_2 \) to zero at \( p_1 = 3 \) (j-l) from state (h).
Figure 12: Evolution of Evolution of $2r(\vartheta - 0.5)$ under double indentors in an intial A sample. Left Column: $2r(\vartheta - 0.5)$; second and third columns: $\sigma_x$ and $\sigma_x - \sigma_y$; right column: $\sigma_{xy}$. Here $M_2$ (red), $M_1$ (blue) and $A$ (green) in time (a-c) for double indentation of an A sample at $p_1 = p_2 = 3$GPa.
Figure 13: (continue) Evolution of $2r(\vartheta - 0.5)$ under double indentors in an initial A sample. Left column: $2r(\vartheta - 0.5)$; second and third columns: $\sigma_x$ and $\sigma_x - \sigma_y$; right column: $\sigma_{xy}$. Here $M_2$ (red), $M_1$ (blue) and $A$ (green) in time (d-f) for double indentation of an A sample at $p_1 = p_2 = 3$ GPa.
Figure 14: (continue) Evolution of $2r(\vartheta - 0.5)$ under double indentors in an initial A sample. Left Column: $2r(\vartheta - 0.5)$; second and third columns: $\sigma_x$ and $\sigma_x - \sigma_y$; right column: $\sigma_{xy}$. Here $M_2$ (red), $M_1$ (blue) and $A$ (green) in time (d-f) for double indentation of an A sample at reduction of $p_2$ to zero at $p_1 = 3$ (g-i) from state (f).
Example 5

Homogeneous Loading Problem with initial Austenite

A square sample of size $100 \times 100$ with $\alpha = 15^\circ$ and an embryo of 2 nm radius in the center of the sample (Fig. 11-13) was subjected to uniform vertical and horizontal stresses $\sigma_y = 3$ and $\sigma_x = 0.1$, respectively. Because of the reflection symmetry, only one-quarter of the sample was directly simulated; roller supports were applied along the symmetry axes. The parameter values $\bar{A} = 61.6MPa$ and $\beta_{MM} = 19.4 \times 10^{-12}N$ were used, corresponding to $E_{MM} = 0.01J/m^2$ and $\Delta_{MM} = 1nm$. The initial conditions in the embryo were $r = 0.1$, and $r = 0.001$ outside the embryo; $\vartheta = 0.5$ everywhere. Within 1ps, A was transformed to a mixture of $M_t$ twins, which further evolve to produce a nontrivial stationary morphology. Note that varying the ratio $\lambda_{\vartheta}/\lambda_r$ from 1 to 1000 with $\lambda_r = 2596.5m^2/Ns$ did not change the stationary solution and only slightly affected the evolution.

Figure 15: Evolution of $2r(\vartheta - 0.5)$ in a quarter of $100 \times 100$ sample with an initial embryo at the center under homogeneous compressive stress of $\sigma_y = 3$ and $\sigma_x = 0.1$. 
Figure 16: (continue)Evolution of $2r(\vartheta - 0.5)$ under homogenous compressive load in an intial A sample. Left Column: $2r(\vartheta - 0.5)$; second and third columns: $\sigma_x$ and $\sigma_x - \sigma_y$; right column: $\sigma_{xy}$. Here $M_2$ (red), $M_1$ (blue) and A (green) in time from $t=0.7\text{ps}$ (a) to $t=2\text{ps}$ (c).
Figure 17: (continue) Evolution of $2r(\vartheta - 0.5)$ under homogenous compressive load in an initial A sample. Left Column: $2r(\vartheta - 0.5)$; second and third columns: $\sigma_x$ and $\sigma_x - \sigma_y$; right column: $\sigma_{xy}$. Here $M_2$ (red), $M_1$ (blue), and $A$ (green) in time from $t=8$ ps (d) to $t=60$ ps (f).
Example 6

**Homogeneous Loading Problem with initial Martensite**

A square M1 sample of size $100 \times 100$ with $\alpha = 31^\circ$ and an embryo of 2 nm radius in the center of the sample (Fig. 14-15) was subjected to uniform vertical stresses $\sigma_y = 100 N/m^2$. Because of the reflection symmetry, only one-quarter of the sample was directly simulated; roller supports were applied along the symmetry axes. The initial sample was M1, so order parameter, $\vartheta$ was 0.1 inside the embryo and $\vartheta$ was 0.01 outside the sample, with parameter $r = 1$ everywhere. The results are shown in Fig. 14-15: the first column shows the evolution of $2r(\vartheta - 0.5)$, the second and third columns show the stresses $\sigma_x$ and $\sigma_x - \sigma_y$ (since the thermodynamic driving force is proportional to $\sigma_x - \sigma_y$), and the last column depicts the shear stress ($\sigma_{xy}$) distribution with time. Here the part of M1 transformed to M2 to get sophisticated twinning plane at the end. The evolution starts with nucleation in the zone of stress concentration (a-b) and part of M1 get converted to M2. A complex multi connected nanostructure passes through the coalescence stage(c-d) and finally produce nice twinning plane (e-f). The stationary solution is not a homogeneous solution due to boundary constraints and with the evolution of time martensitic variants cycle between two type(e and f) of microstructures.
Figure 18: Evolution of martensitic variants due to external loading of an A sample in time (a-c). Left Column: $2r(\vartheta - 0.5)$; second and third columns: $\sigma_x$ and $\sigma_x - \sigma_y$; right column: $\sigma_{xy}$. Here $M_2$ (red), $M_1$ (blue) and A (green) in time (a-c).
Figure 19: Evolution of martensitic variants due to external loading of an A sample in time (d-f). Left Column: $2r(\theta - 0.5)$; second and third columns: $\sigma_x$ and $\sigma_x - \sigma_y$; right column: $\sigma_{xy}$. Here $M_2$ (red), $M_1$ (blue) and $A$ (green) in time (d-f).
Example 7

Stochastic Problem

Initial random distribution of order parameter $r$ was studied in square $50 \times 50$ sample with $\alpha = 15^\circ$ under homogeneous initial strain (Fig.16-17). Here initial distribution of order parameter $r$, varies between 0.0 to 0.4 randomly throughout the sample and $\vartheta$ was 0.5 throughout. We consider homogeneous initial strain of magnitude 0.1 to all four free surfaces. The sample is under plane stress condition and temperature is $\theta = 50K$ which is below critical martensitic start temperature to facilitate twinning. The results are shown in Fig. 16-17: the first column shows the evolution of $2r(\vartheta - 0.5)$, the second and third columns show the stresses $\sigma_x$ and $\sigma_x - \sigma_y$ (since the thermodynamic driving force is proportional to $\sigma_x - \sigma_y$, and the last column depicts the shear stress ($\sigma_{xy}$) distribution with time. The initial perturbation excited the system and initial martensite variants emerged initially (a) and they get connected to each other (b). They rapidly grows in horizontal direction (c-d) and formed nice martensitic plane predominant in horizontal direction. At the end we get stationary very sophisticated microstructure in which martensitic variants from nice twinning plan (f).
Figure 20: Evolution of twinning microstructure in time (a-c) for randomly distributed order parameter $r$ of an A sample. Left Column: $2r(\vartheta - 0.5)$; second and third columns: $\sigma_x$ and $\sigma_x - \sigma_y$; right column: $\sigma_{xy}$. Here M$_2$ (red), M$_1$ (blue) and A (green) in time (a-c).
Figure 21: (Continue) Evolution of twinning microstructure in time (d-f) for randomly distributed order parameter $r$ of an A sample. Left Column: $2r(\vartheta - 0.5)$; second and third columns: $\sigma_x$ and $\sigma_x - \sigma_y$; right column: $\sigma_{xy}$. Here $M_2$ (red), $M_1$ (blue) and $A$ (green) in time (d-f).
Example 8

Homogeneous Loading Problem

In our last problem, we consider a square sample of size $60 \times 60 \text{nm}^2$ with a preexisting embryo of 2 nm radius in the middle of the sample subjected to homogenous loading of $\sigma_x = \sigma_y = 20 \text{ GPa}$ with $\alpha = 31^0$. Temperature $\theta = 100K$ were used. Because of the reflection symmetry, only one-quarter of the sample was directly simulated; roller supports were applied along the symmetry axes. Inside the embryo, order parameter $r$ considered as 0.1 and outside it was 0.01. Order parameter $\vartheta$ was 0.5 throughout the sample. The results are shown in Fig. 18-19: the first column shows the evolution of $2r(\vartheta - 0.5)$, the second and third columns show the stresses $\sigma_x$ and $\sigma_x - \sigma_y$, since the thermodynamic driving force is proportional to $\sigma_x - \sigma_y$, and the last column depicts the local driving force, $\frac{\partial G}{\partial \vartheta}$, for the evolution of $\vartheta$ with time. The evolution of $2r(\vartheta - 0.5)$ started with the splitting with of the embryo into two martensitic variants separated by Austenite (a-b). A complex multiconnected nanostructure passed through the coalescence stage (c-e) and finally ended in a single variant homogeneous state (f) as a stationary solution at the end. Here different ratio of $\lambda_{MM}$ to $\lambda_{AM}$ (200 to 1000) were used to compare the rate of evolution of order parameter and different magnitude of biaxial load (3Gpa to 30GPa) in two lateral surfaces to check the difference in evolution pattern in martensitic variants in the sample. It is noted that evolution pattern in the micro structure are quite same for different magnitude of pressure. Also different ratio of $\frac{\lambda_{MM}}{\lambda_{AM}}$ indifferent to evolution of microstructure pattern.

2.13 Future Scope

To summarize, a phase field model of transformations between martensitic variants and multiple twinning in martensitic variants was developed. It accounts for large strains and lattice rotations, and incorporates only a minimal set of order parameters, one for each martensitic variant. Each variant-variant transformation and all of the infinite number of possible twinnings within them are described with a single order parameter. Despite this economy of order parameters, arbitrarily complex twin-within-a-twin martensitic microstructures can in principle be described by the model. The energies and widths of the $A-M_i$ and $M_j-M_i$ interfaces can be controlled (prescribed), and the corresponding interface stresses are consistent with
Figure 22: Evolution of martensitic variants due to homogenous loading in time (a-d) of an initial A sample. Left Column: $2\gamma(\theta-0.5)$; second and third columns: $\sigma_x$ and $\sigma_x - \sigma_y$; right column: $\sigma_{xy}$. Here $M_2$ (red), $M_1$ (blue) and $A$ (green) in time (a-c).
Figure 23: Evolution of martensitic variants due to homogenous loading in time (a-c) of an initial A sample. Left Column: $2r(\vartheta - 0.5)$; second and third columns: $\sigma_x$ and $\sigma_x - \sigma_y$; right column: $\sigma_{xy}$. Here $M_2$ (red), $M_1$ (blue) and A (green) in time (e-h).
the sharp interface limit. A similar approach in terms of order parameters \((r, \vartheta_i)\) could be developed for electric and magnetic PTs and for other phenomena described by multiple order parameters.

References


CHAPTER 3. MULTIPHASE PHASE FIELD THEORY FOR TEMPERATURE- AND STRESS- INDUCED PHASE TRANSFORMATION

Modified from the paper published in Physical Review B

Valery I. Levitas\textsuperscript{1} and Arunabha M. Roy\textsuperscript{2}

\textsuperscript{1}Iowa State University, Departments of Aerospace Engineering, Mechanical Engineering, and Material Science and Engineering, Ames, Iowa 50011, U.S.A.

\textsuperscript{2}Iowa State University, Department of Aerospace Engineering, Ames, Iowa 50011, U.S.A.

Abstract

Thermodynamic Ginzburg-Landau potential for temperature- and stress-induced phase transformations (PTs) between $n$ phases is developed. It describes each of the PTs with a single order parameter without an explicit constraint equation, which allows one to use an analytical solution to calibrate each interface energy, width, and mobility; reproduces the desired PT criteria via instability conditions; introduces interface stresses, and allows for a controlling presence of the third phase at the interface between the two other phases. A finite-element approach is developed and utilized to solve the problem of nanostructure formation for multivariant martensitic PTs. Results are in a quantitative agreement with the experiment. The developed approach is applicable to various PTs between multiple solid and liquid phases and grain evolution and can be extended for diffusive, electric, and magnetic PTs.

3.1 Introduction

One of the unresolved problems of the phase field approach (PFA) for PTs is a non-contradictory description of PTs between an arbitrary number of phases. One of the directions is related to the description of PTs between the austenite (A) and any of the $n$ martensitic variants $M_i$ and between martensitic variants [1]. It is described with the help of $n$ independent order parameters $\eta_i$, each for every $A \leftrightarrow M_i$. This approach was significantly elaborated in [2, 3] by imposing additional physical requirements to the Landau potential. In particular, the desired PT
conditions for $A \leftrightarrow M_i$ and $M_j \leftrightarrow M_i$ PTs follow from the material instability conditions. Also, the thermodynamically equilibrium transformation strain tensor is stress- and temperature-independent, as in crystallographic theories. Each order parameter $\eta_i$ encodes variation of atomic configuration along $A \leftrightarrow M_i$ transformation path; it is equal to 0 for $A$ and 1 for $M_i$. In [2, 3] and here $\eta_i$ is unambiguously related to transformation strain through some polynomial (see Eqs. (3) and (8)).

This theory was generalized for large strain and lattice rotations [4, 5] and interface stresses consistent with a sharp interface approach have been introduced for $A$-$M_i$ interfaces [5–7]. However, the description of $M_i$-$M_j$ is still not satisfactory. The $A \leftrightarrow M_i$ PT is described by a single order parameter $\eta_i$ and analytic solutions for $\eta_i$ for nonequilibrium interfaces [3, 5–7] allow one to calibrate interface energy, width, and mobility, as well as the temperature-dependence of the stress-strain curve. At the same time, at a $M_i$-$M_j$ interface $\eta_i$ and $\eta_j$ vary independently along some transformation path in the $\eta_i - \eta_j$ plane connecting $M_i$ ($\eta_i = 1$ and $\eta_j = 0$) and $M_j$ ($\eta_i = 0$ and $\eta_j = 1$), see Fig. 1.

The interface energy, width, and mobility have an unrealistic dependence on temperature, stresses, and a number of material parameters, which cannot be determined analytically. Consequently, one cannot prescribe the desired $M_i$-$M_j$ interface parameters, and also the expression for $M_i$-$M_j$ interface stresses cannot be strictly derived [5, 6].

Other $n$-phase approaches are based on introducing $n + 1$ order parameters $\eta_i$ obeying constraint $\sum \eta_i = 1$, similar to concentrations [8, 10, 11]. The idea is that each of the PTs should be described by a single order parameter; then interface parameters can be calibrated with the help of the analytical solution. However, a single constraint cannot ensure this and, in general, an undesired in this community third phase often appears at the interface between two phases. PT criteria in terms of instability conditions are not considered. In [10] special conditions are imposed for a three-phase system that guarantee that the third phase can never appear at the interface between two phases. This created some artifacts in the theory (e.g., the necessity of equal kinetic coefficients for all PTs). All homogeneous phases are stable or metastable independent of the driving force (temperature); i.e., thermodynamic instability, which is the source of the PT criteria, is impossible. On the other hand, for different materials and conditions, the third phase is observed in experiments [12] and conditions when it is present
or not are found within more advanced models [13]. Some drawbacks of imposing constraint with the help of Lagrangian multipliers are presented and overcame in [11]. However, again, instability conditions were not discussed in [11]. All of our attempts to formulate a theory with constraint to find polynomials (up to the tenth degree) in order to reproduce the proper PT criteria (which are known from two-phase treatment) from the thermodynamic instability conditions have been unsuccessful. This led us to the conclusion that utilizing constraint \( \sum \eta_i = 1 \) prevents a noncontradictory formulation of the PFA.

PFA in [3] is based on a potential in hyperspherical order parameters, in which one of the phases, \( O \) (e.g., \( A \) or melt), is at the center of the sphere, and all others, \( P_i \) (e.g., \( M_i \) or solid phases), are located at the sphere. Hyperspherical order parameters represent a radius \( \Upsilon \) in the order-parameter space and the angles between radius vector \( \Upsilon \) and the axes \( \eta_i \) corresponding to \( P_i \).

Due to some problems found in [14], the nonlinear constraint for the hyperspherical order parameters was substituted with the linear constraint of the type \( \sum \eta_i = 1 \), which, however, does not include \( A \) or melt [13, 14]. For three phases, when constraint is explicitly eliminated, the theory in [3, 13, 14] is completely consistent with the two-phase theory and produces proper PT criteria. However, due to the constraint, for more than three phases, these theories cannot produce correct PT criteria. Thus, noncontradictory PFA for more than three phases or two martensitic variants is currently lacking.

In the letter, we develop PFA, which with high and controllable accuracy satisfy all the desired conditions for arbitrary \( n \) phases. We utilize the same order parameters \( \eta_i \) like for martensitic PT and, instead of explicit constraints, include in the simplest potential the terms that penalize the deviation of the trajectory in the order parameter space from the straight lines connecting each two phases. These penalizing terms do not contribute to the instability conditions and the correct PT criteria strictly follow from the instability conditions for \( O \leftrightarrow P_i \) PT only. However, when the magnitude of the penalizing term grows to infinity and imposes the strict constraint \( \eta_i + \eta_j = 1 \) and \( \eta_k = 0 \) for all \( k \neq i, j \), correct PT conditions for \( P_i \leftrightarrow P_j \) PTs do follow from the instability conditions. Because for a finite magnitude such a constraint is applied approximately only, there is some deviation from the ideal equilibrium phases and PT conditions. However, numerical simulations for the almost worst cases demonstrate that these
deviations are indeed negligible. This PFA allows for an analytical solution for the interfaces between each of the two phases, which can be used to calibrate interface width, energy, and mobility; it allows for the first time for a multiphase system to include a consistent expression for interface stresses for each interface; it includes or excludes the third phase within the interface between the two phases based on thermodynamic and kinetic consideration similar to those in [13].

We designate contractions of tensors $A = \{A_{ij}\}$ and $B = \{B_{ji}\}$ over one and two indices as $A:B = A_{ij}B_{jk}$ and $A:B = A_{ij}B_{ji}$, respectively. The subscript $s$ means symmetrization, the superscript $T$ designates transposition, the sub- and superscripts $e$, $th$, and $t$ mean elastic, thermal, and transformational strains, $I$ is the unit tensor, and $\nabla$ and $\nabla_0$ are the gradient operators in the deformed and undeformed states.

### 3.2 General model

*Model for n order parameters.* For simplicity and compactness, the small strains will be considered but with some minimal geometric nonlinearities required to introduce interface stresses [5–7]. Generalization for large strain is straightforward [4, 5] (see Appendix) and the model problem will be solved in large strain formulation. The Helmholtz free energy $\psi$ per unit undeformed volume has the following form:

$$\psi = \frac{\rho_0}{\rho_t} \psi^e(\varepsilon, \eta_i, \theta) + \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} \psi^\theta + \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} \nabla + \psi_p; \quad (1)$$

$$\psi^\theta = \sum A_i(\theta)\eta_i^2(1 - \eta_i)^2 + \sum \bar{A}_{ij}\eta_i^2\eta_j^2; \quad (2)$$

$$\tilde{\psi}^\theta = \sum \Delta G^\theta_i(\theta)q(\eta_i); \quad q(\eta_i) = \eta_i^2(3 - 2\eta_i); \quad (3)$$

$$\psi_p = \sum K_{ij}(\eta_i + \eta_j - 1)^2\eta_i^2\eta_j^2 + \sum K_{ijk}\eta_i^2\eta_j^2\eta_k^2; \quad l \geq 2; \quad (4)$$

$$\psi^e = 0.5\varepsilon_i : E(\eta_i) : \varepsilon_i; \quad E(\eta_i) = E_0 + \sum (E_i - E_0)q(\eta_i); \quad (5)$$

$$\nabla = \sum 0.5\beta_{ij} \nabla \eta_i \cdot \nabla \eta_j; \quad (6)$$
\[ \varepsilon = (\nabla \mathbf{u})_s = \varepsilon_e + \varepsilon_t + \varepsilon_\theta; \quad \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} = 1 + \varepsilon_v; \quad \varepsilon_v = \varepsilon : \mathbf{I}; \quad \frac{\rho_0}{\rho_t} = 1 + (\varepsilon_t + \varepsilon_\theta) : \mathbf{I}; \]  

\[ \varepsilon_t = \sum \varepsilon_{ti} q(\eta_i); \quad \varepsilon_\theta = \varepsilon_{\theta_0} + \sum (\varepsilon_{\theta i} - \varepsilon_{\theta_0}) q(\eta_i). \]

Here \( \theta \) is the temperature, \( \mathbf{u} \) is the displacements, \( \varepsilon \) is the strain tensor, \( \Delta G_\theta^P \) is the difference in the thermal energy between \( P_i \) and \( O \), \( A_i \) and \( A_{ij} \) are the double-well barriers between \( P_i \) and \( O \) and between \( P_i \) and \( P_j \), \( \rho \), \( \rho_0 \), and \( \rho_t \) are the mass densities in the deformed, undeformed, and stress-free states, respectively; \( \beta_{ij} \) are the gradient energy coefficients, each coefficient, \( K_{ij} \), \( A_{ij} \), and \( K_{ijk} \), is equal to zero if two subscripts coincide. Despite small strain approximation, we keep some geometrically nonlinear terms (\( \rho_0/\rho_t \), \( \rho_0/\rho \), and gradient \( \nabla \) with respect to deformed state) in order to correctly reproduce interface and elastic stresses [5–7].

The application of the thermodynamic laws and linear kinetics (see, e.g. [5–7]) results in

\[ \sigma = \sigma_e + \sigma_{st}; \quad \sigma_e = \rho \frac{\partial \psi^e}{\partial \varepsilon_e}; \]

\[ \sigma_{st} = (\psi^N + \psi^\theta) \mathbf{I} - \sum \beta_{ij} \nabla \eta_i \otimes \nabla \eta_j. \]

\[ \dot{\eta}_i = \sum L_{ij} X_j = \sum L_{ij} \left( \sigma_e \frac{\partial (\varepsilon_t + \varepsilon_\theta)}{\partial \eta_j} - \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \eta_j} + \sum \beta_{jk} \nabla^2 \eta_k \right); \quad L_{ij} = L_{ji}, \]

where \( X_i \) is the thermodynamic driving force to change \( \eta_i \), \( L_{ij} \) are the kinetic coefficients, and \( \sigma \) is the true Cauchy stress tensor. We designate the set of the order parameters \( \dot{\eta}_0 = (0, \ldots, 0) \) for \( O \) and \( \dot{\eta}_i = (0, \ldots, \eta_i = 1, \ldots, 0) \) for \( P_i \). It is easy to check that \( O \) and \( P_i \) are homogeneous solutions of the Ginzburg-Landau equations (11) for arbitrary stresses and temperature; consequently, the transformation strain and for any PT and elastic moduli are independent of stresses and temperature [2–4].

Without the term \( \psi_p \), the local part of free energy is much simpler than in [2, 3] and does not contain complex interaction between phases. The terms with \( K_{ijk} \) penalize the presence of the three phases at the same material point. By increasing \( K_{ijk} \) one can control and, in particular, completely exclude the third phase within the interface between the two other phases. For homogeneous states, this term always excludes the presence of the three phases at the same point, because it increases energy compared with a two-phase state. The terms with \( K_{ij} \) penalize deviations from hyperplanes \( \eta_k = 0 \) and \( \eta_i + \eta_j = 1 \) and exponent \( l \) determines
relative weight of these penalties. In combination with the penalization of more than two phases, this constraint penalizes deviation from the desirable transformation paths: along coordinate lines $\eta_i$ along which $O \leftrightarrow P_i$ PTs occur, and lines $\eta_i + \eta_j = 1$, $\eta_k = 0 \forall k \neq i, j$, along which $P_i \leftrightarrow P_j$ PTs occur. In such a way, we do not need to impose the explicit constraint $\sum \eta_i = 1$ and will be able to (approximately) satisfy all desired conditions, including instability conditions. Note that there is no need for penalizing $\eta_i = 0$; however, for $l = 0$ the term with $K_{ij}$ produces an undesired contribution to $\psi$ for $\eta_i = 0$.

**Thermodynamic instability conditions.** For compactness, instability conditions will be presented for the case with the same elastic moduli of all phases and $\rho_0 \simeq \rho$. Since $\partial X_i(\hat{\eta}_l)/\partial \eta_j = 0$, instability conditions for thermodynamically equilibrium homogeneous phases result in the following PT criteria:

\[
O \rightarrow P_i : \quad \partial X_i(\hat{\eta}_0)/\partial \eta_i \geq 0 \Rightarrow \sigma_e : (\varepsilon_{\varepsilon i} + \varepsilon_{\varepsilon \theta i} - \varepsilon_{\varepsilon \theta 0}) - \Delta G^\theta_i \geq A_i(\theta)/3; \tag{12}
\]

\[
P_i \rightarrow O : \quad \partial X_i(\hat{\eta}_1)/\partial \eta_i \geq 0 \Rightarrow \sigma_e : (\varepsilon_{\varepsilon i} + \varepsilon_{\varepsilon \theta i} - \varepsilon_{\varepsilon \theta 0}) - \Delta G^\theta_i \leq -A_i(\theta)/3; \tag{13}
\]

\[
P_j \rightarrow P_i : \quad \partial X_i(\hat{\eta}_j)/\partial \eta_i \geq 0 \Rightarrow \sigma_e : (\varepsilon_{\varepsilon i} + \varepsilon_{\varepsilon \theta i} - \varepsilon_{\varepsilon \theta 0}) - \Delta G^\theta_i \geq (A_i(\theta) + \bar{A})/3 \Rightarrow \text{wrong.} \tag{14}
\]

While conditions for $O \leftrightarrow P_i$ PTs are logical (work of stress on jump in transformation and thermal strains exceeds some threshold), condition for $P_j \rightarrow P_i$ does not contain information about phase $P_j$, which is contradictory even at zero stresses. Since first and second derivatives of $\psi_p$ are zero for $O$ and $P_i$, $\psi_p$ does not change phase equilibrium and instability conditions for homogeneous phases. However, as we will see below, it plays a key role in the development of noncontradictory and flexible PFA.

**$O \leftrightarrow P_i$ phase transformations.** If $O \leftrightarrow P_i$ PT is considered only with all other $\eta_j = 0$, Eqs. (2)-(6) simplify:

\[
\ddot{\psi}^\theta = A_i(\theta)\eta_i^2(1 - \eta_i)^2; \quad \ddot{\psi}^\theta = \Delta G^\theta_i(\theta)q(\eta_i); \quad \psi_p = 0; \quad \nabla = 0.5\beta_{ii} \nabla \eta_i \cdot \nabla \eta_i. \tag{15}
\]

\[
E(\eta_i) = E_0 + (E_i - E_0)q(\eta_i); \quad \varepsilon_t = \varepsilon_{t i}q(\eta_i); \quad \varepsilon_{\theta} = \varepsilon_{\theta 0} + (\varepsilon_{\theta i} - \varepsilon_{\theta 0})q(\eta_i). \tag{16}
\]

\[
\sigma_{st} = (\psi^\nabla + \ddot{\psi}_{\theta}) \mathbf{I} - \beta_{ii} \nabla \eta_i \otimes \nabla \eta_i. \tag{17}
\]
\[ \dot{\eta}_i = L_{ii} \left( \sigma_s : (\varepsilon_{ti} + \varepsilon_{\theta i} - \varepsilon_{t0}) \frac{dq}{d\eta_i} - \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \eta_i} + \beta_{ii} \nabla^2 \eta_i \right). \] (18)

These equations possess all desired properties [2–4] of two-phase models.

**P_j↔ P_i phase transformations.** Next, we consider how to make the description of \( P_j \rightarrow P_i \) PTs completely similar to that of \( O \leftrightarrow P_i \) PTs. Let us increase parameters \( K_{ij} \) and \( K_{ijk} \) to very high values so that they impose constraints \( \eta_i + \eta_j = 1 \) and \( \eta_k = 0 \) \( \forall k \neq i, j \). Substituting these constraints in Eq. (1) and taking into account the following properties of function \( q \),
\[ q(1 - \eta_i) = 1 - q(\eta_i) \] (which is crucial for our PFA), we reduce all equations to the single order parameter:
\[ \tilde{\psi}^\theta = A_{ij}(\theta)\eta_i^2(1 - \eta_i)^2; \quad A_{ij} = A_i + A_j + \bar{A}_{ij}; \] (19)
\[ \tilde{\psi}^\theta = \Delta G^\theta_j + \Delta G^\theta_{ij}(\theta)q(\eta_i); \quad \Delta G^\theta_{ij} = \Delta G^\theta_i - \Delta G^\theta_j; \] (20)
\[ E = E_j + (E_i - E_j)q(\eta_i); \] (21)
\[ \nabla = 0.5b_{ij} \nabla \eta_i \cdot \nabla \eta_i; \quad b_{ij} = \beta_{ii} + \beta_{jj} - 2\beta_{ij}; \] (22)
\[ \varepsilon_t = \varepsilon_{tj} + (\varepsilon_{ti} - \varepsilon_{tj})q(\eta_i); \quad \varepsilon_\theta = \varepsilon_{\theta j} + (\varepsilon_{\theta i} - \varepsilon_{\theta j})q(\eta_i); \] (23)
\[ \sigma_{st} = (\psi \nabla + \tilde{\psi}_\theta)I - b_{ij} \nabla \eta_i \otimes \nabla \eta_i; \quad l_{ij} = (L_{ii}L_{jj} - L_{ij}^2)/(L_{jj} + L_{ij}); \] (24)
\[ \dot{\eta}_i = l_{ij} \left( \sigma_s : (\varepsilon_{ti} + \varepsilon_{\theta i} - \varepsilon_{tj} - \varepsilon_{\theta j}) \frac{dq}{d\eta_i} - \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \eta_i} + b_{ij} \nabla^2 \eta_i \right). \] (25)

\[ P_j \rightarrow P_i : \quad \partial X_i(\dot{\eta}_i)/\partial \eta_i \geq 0 \rightarrow \sigma_s : (\varepsilon_{ti} + \varepsilon_{\theta i} - \varepsilon_{tj} - \varepsilon_{\theta j}) - \Delta G^\theta_{ij} \geq A_{ij}(\theta)/3. \] (26)

It is evident that Eqs.(19)-(26) for \( P_j \rightarrow P_i \) PTs are non-contradictory (i.e., contain an expected combination of parameters of \( P_j \) and \( P_i \)) and coincide to within constants and designations with Eqs.(15)-(18) for \( O \leftrightarrow P_i \) PTs, i.e., they are as good as the equations for \( O \leftrightarrow P_i \) PTs. Thus, our goal is achieved.

**Energy landscape and P_j↔ P_i instability conditions for finite K_{ij}.** Note that instability condition (26) works in the limit \( K_{ij} \rightarrow \infty \); for finite \( K_{ij} \) it is imposed approximately only.
To better understand the interaction between instability conditions (14) and (26), we consider some examples. We consider the case when PT conditions for $O \leftrightarrow P_i$ PTs (12), (13) and for $P_j \rightarrow P_i$ PT (26) are not met, but when the wrong condition (14) is fulfilled with quite large deviation from the stability region. Under such conditions, $P_j$ loses its stability, but instead of transforming to $P_i$, the local energy minimum slightly shifts from $\eta_1 = 1; \eta_2 = 0$ to a close point $\eta_1 = 0.989; \eta_2 = 0.019$ (Fig. 1). There is an energy barrier (saddle point) between $P_j$ and $P_i$ and until it disappears (i.e., correct condition (26) for $P_j \rightarrow P_i$ PT is met), $P_j \rightarrow P_i$ PT is impossible. Thus, an approximate character of the imposed constraint through the penalty term exhibits itself in a slight shift of the local minimum from $P_j$ to some very close point, which should essentially not affect the accuracy of the simulations. If PT conditions for

\begin{figure}[h]
\centering
\includegraphics[width=\textwidth]{figure1}
\caption{Energy level plot of the free energy at zero stresses for $A_1 + 3\Delta G^\theta_1 = 1000$, $A_1 - 3\Delta G^\theta_1 = 400$, $A_2 + 3\Delta G^\theta_2 = 230$, $A_2 - 3\Delta G^\theta_2 = 2570$, $\bar{A} + A_1(\theta) + 3\Delta G^\theta_1 = -250$ and $A_{21}(\theta) - 3G^\theta_{21} = 150$, all in $J/m^3$. $G_i$ are the points of the local minimaxes. (b) The zoomed part of the plot near $P_1$.}
\end{figure}

$O \leftrightarrow P_i$ and $P_j \leftrightarrow P_i$ PTs (13) and (14) are not fulfilled but the correct condition (26) for $P_j \rightarrow P_i$ PT is met, then these equations result in $\bar{A} < 0$. It is easy to show that in this case the wrong $P_j \rightarrow P_i$ PT condition (14) should be also fulfilled. Thus, if the correct $P_j \rightarrow P_i$ PT condition is met, this PT will occur.
3.3 Parameter identification

Due to equivalence of all equations for $O \leftrightarrow P_i$ and $P_j \rightarrow P_i$ PTs, the analytical solution for a propagating with velocity $c$ interface is [8]:

$$\eta = 0.5 \tanh \left[ \frac{3(x - ct)}{\delta} \right] + 0.5; \quad \delta = \sqrt{18\beta/A_i(\theta)}; \quad c = L\delta \Delta G^\theta(\theta); \quad \gamma = \beta/\delta, \quad (27)$$

where $\delta$ and $\gamma$ are the interface width and energy. In contrast to solutions for other interpolating functions $q$ [5–7], interface width and energy are independent of $\Delta G^\theta(\theta)$. That is why $\bar{\psi}^\theta$ and interface stresses $\sigma_{st}$ are also independent of $\Delta G^\theta(\theta)$. All material parameters for each bulk phase can be determined based on thermodynamic, experimental, and atomistic data as it was done, e.g., in [2, 3] for NiAl. Eqs.(27) allow calibration for each pair of phases the three interface-related parameters $A_i(\theta)$, $\beta$, and $L$ when width, energy, and mobility of interfaces between each pair of phases are known.

The obtained system of equations has been solved with the help of the finite element code COMSOL for various problems. Here we solved exactly the same problem on the evolution of two-variant nanostructure in a NiAl alloy during martensitic PT including tip bending and splitting in martensitic variants as in [14]. Note that the theory in [14] for two variants satisfies all required conditions exactly but cannot be generalized for more than two variants. Some material parameters (like $E, \varepsilon_{ti}$, $\Delta G^\theta(\theta), \theta_e, \Delta s$) here have been chosen the same as in [14]; other ($A_{ij}(\theta), \beta_{ij}(\theta), L_{ij}, \theta_c$) are chosen to get the temperature dependence of the energy, width, and mobility of all interfaces, and temperature for the loss of stability of $P$ like in [14]. Note that all thermodynamic properties of martensitic variants $M_1$ and $M_2$ are the same; they differ by the transformation strain only.

We have the following definition of parameters: $\Delta G^\theta_{i1} = \Delta G^\theta_{i2} = -\Delta s(\theta - \theta_e)$, where $\Delta s = s_i - s_0$ is the jump in entropy between phases $M_i$ and $A$, and $\theta_e$ is the thermodynamic equilibrium temperature for phases $T_i$ and $A$. We express the coefficients $A_1(\theta) = A_2(\theta) = A_*(\theta - \theta_*)$. Here parameter $A_*$ and the characteristic temperature $\theta_*$ are related to the critical temperatures for barrierless $A \rightarrow P_i (\theta_c^{0i})$ and $P_i \rightarrow A (\theta_c^{0i})$ PTs by the equations $\theta_c^{0i} := (A_* \theta_* - 3\Delta s\theta_e)/(A_* - 3\Delta s)$ and $\theta_c^{10} := (A_* \theta_* + 3\Delta s\theta_e)/(A_* + 3\Delta s)$, which follow from the thermodynamic instability conditions.
\( \theta_{c1} = -183 \text{ K}, \theta_{c1} = -331.65 \text{ K}, \theta_s = -245.75 \text{ K}, A_s = 28 MPaK^{-1} \beta_{01} = \beta_{02} = 5.31 \times 10^{-10} \text{ N}, \beta_{12} = 5.64 \times 10^{-10} \text{ N}, L_{01} = L_{12} = 2596.5m^2/Ns. \) These parameters correspond to a twin interface energy \( E_{p_1p_2} = 0.543 J/m^2 \) and width \( \Delta_{p_1p_2} = 0.645 \text{ nm}. \) Isotropic linear elasticity was utilized for simplicity; bulk modulus \( K = 112.8 \text{ GPa} \) and shear modulus \( \mu = 65.1 \text{ GPa} \). In the 2D plane stress problems, only \( P_1 \) and \( P_2 \) are considered. The components of the transformation strains were \( U_{t1} = (k_1, k_2, k_2) \) and \( U_{t2} = (k_2, k_1, k_2) \) with \( k_1 = 1.15 \) and \( k_2 = 0.93 \) corresponding to the NiAl alloy in [15]. In addition, \( K_{ijk} = 0 \) and two values of \( K_{12} = 1.5 \times 10^{12} \) and \( K_{12} = 7.25 \times 10^{13} J/m^3 \) have been used. All lengths, stresses, and times are given in units of \( nm, GPa, \) and \( ps, \) respectively. All external stresses are normal to the deformed surface.

### 3.4 Evolution of martensitic nanostructure

**Numerical procedure.** We used Lagrange quadratic triangular elements with 5-6 elements per interface width to achieve a mesh-independent solution, see [16]. This resulted in 165601 mesh points and 329760 elements with 1982883 degrees of freedom. Adaptive mesh generation was utilized. The time-dependent equations were solved using the segregated time-dependent solver and backward Euler integration technique [17] for 250 ps. Integration time steps were chosen automatically such that a relative tolerance of 0.001 and absolute tolerance of 0.0001 are held.

**Nanostructure.** Because numerous alternative solutions exist, one has to carefully choose the initial conditions. We did this using the following steps. An initial random distribution of the order parameters \( \eta_1 \) and \( \eta_2 \) in the range \([0.4; 0.8]\) were prescribed in a square sample sized \( 50 \times 50 \) with the austenite lattice rotated by \( \alpha = 45^\circ. \) The roller support was used for one horizontal and one vertical surface, i.e., the normal displacements and shear stresses are zero. Homogeneous normal displacements at two other surfaces were prescribed and kept constant during simulations, which resulted in a biaxial normal strain of 0.01. Shear stresses were kept zero at external surfaces. A two-dimensional problem under plane stress condition and temperature \( \theta = 100K \) was solved. The stationary solution for \( \theta = 100K \) shown in Fig. 2a (which is practically the same as presented in [14]) was taken as an initial condition for the next stage of simulation with the following modifications: temperature was reduced to
\[ \theta = 0K; \] parameter \( \beta_{12} \) was reduced to \( \beta_{12} = 5.64 \times 10^{-11} \) N, which led to twin interface energy \( E_{P_1 P_2} = 0.371 J/m^2 \) and width \( \Delta_{P_1 P_2} = 0.363 nm \). The final solution evolution of \( \eta_1 - \eta_2 \) is presented in Fig. 2b.

Results of the current simulations for both \( K_{12} \) practically coincide with those in [14] (Fig. 2c); they resemble the experimental nanostructure from [15] and quantitatively reproduce the bending angle (Fig. 2d). Thus, we proved that for two variants our theory does not work worse than the theory [14], which strictly satisfies all desired conditions for two variants. However, in contrast to [14], the current theory can be applied for an arbitrary number of variants. Since our theory splits the general \( n \)-phase case into a set of independent three-phase formulations, this means that it will work equally well for arbitrary \( n \) as well. An important point also is that such a complicated nanostructure was obtained from a completely different initial nanostructure (Fig. 2a). For example, the splitting and bending of the tips were also reproduced in [18] utilizing strain-based phase-field formulation. However, the initial conditions in [18] were very close to the final solution, because probably otherwise the solution converges to the primitive alternating twins. Note that the strain based order parameters are not as universal as \( \eta_i \) (e.g., they cannot be used for melting or grain evolution) and as was written in [2, 3], they do not allow one to satisfy the required conditions even for a single order parameter. Interface stresses also were not introduced for strain-based order parameters.

**Stresses.** Components of the stress fields, including interface stresses, are shown in Fig. 3. They are seldom presented in literature because of large artificial oscillations. Here, oscillations are absent, and stress concentration has a regular character, which underlines the advantages of the current simulations. Since twin boundaries represent invariant plane, it is generally assumed in a sharp interface approach that they are stress-free and do not generate elastic energy. Here, we unexpectedly observe large shear stress \( \sigma_{xy} \), which changes the sign across the twin interface. Shear stress appears due to the accommodation of large alternating shears across a finite-width interface in a constraint sample.

### 3.5 Concluding remarks

To summarize, as a solution of a critical outstanding problem, we developed PFA for multiphase materials, which with high and controllable accuracy satisfy all the desired conditions for arbitrary \( n \) phases. Instead of explicit constraints, we included in the simplest potential
Figure 2: Initial conditions (a) and stationary solution for two-variant martensitic nanostructure exhibiting bending and splitting martensitic tips based on the current theory (b) and theory in [14] (c); experimental nanostructure from [15] (d). Green color is for austenite, blue and red are for martensitic variants $P_1$ and $P_2$.

Figure 3: Stationary stress fields (in GPa) for $K_{12} = 1.5 \times 10^{12} \, J/m^3$. 
the terms that penalize the deviation of the trajectory in the order parameter space from the straight lines connecting each of the two phases. It describes each of the PTs with the single order parameter, which allows us to use an analytical solution to calibrate each interface energy, width, and mobility. It reproduces the desired PT criteria via instability conditions; introduces interface stresses, and allows us to control the presence of the third phase at the interface between the two other phases. Finite-element simulations exhibit very good correspondence with results based on the exact three-phase model in [14] (which, however, cannot be generalized for \( n > 3 \)) and with nontrivial experimental nanostructure. The developed approach unifies and integrates approaches developed in different communities (in particular, solidification and martensitic PTs) and is applicable to various PTs between multiple solid and liquid phases and grain evolution, and can be extended for diffusive, electric, and magnetic PTs.

Acknowledgment

The support of National Science Foundation (DMR-1434613), Army Research Office (W911NF-12-1-0340), Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (Grant W31P4Q-13-1-0010), Office of Naval Research (N00014-12-1-0525), and Iowa State University are gratefully acknowledged.

References


CHAPTER 4. MULTIPHASE PHASE FIELD THEORY FOR TEMPERATURE-INDUCED PHASE TRANSFORMATION

Abstract

Main conditions for the thermodynamic potential for two- and multiphase Ginzburg-Landau theory are formulated for temperature-induced phase transformations. Theory which satisfies all these conditions exactly for two-phase materials and approximately (but with controlled accuracy) for \( n \)-phase material is developed. The Thermodynamic Ginzburg-Landau potential for temperature- and stress-induced phase transformations (PTs) between \( n \) phases is developed. It describes each of the PTs with a single order parameter without an explicit constraint equation, which allows one to use an analytical solution to calibrate each interface energy, width, and mobility; reproduces the desired PT criteria via instability conditions; introduces interface stresses, and allows for a controlling presence of the third phase at the interface between the two other phases. A finite-element approach is developed and utilized to solve the problem of nanostructure formation for multivariant martensitic PTs. Results are in a quantitative agreement with the experiment. The developed approach is applicable to various PTs between multiple solid and liquid phases and grain evolution and can be extended for diffusive, electric, and magnetic PTs.

4.1 Introduction

While in this section we focus on the temperature-induced multiphase PTs, we will mention some works which include stresses as well, because these theories reduce to the temperature-induced PTs at zero stresses. The main focus is on the description of the first-order PTs for the case when PT completes and there are no structural changes after completing PT, like for melting, martensitic PTs, and some reconstructive PTs. The main problem is to develop a consistent phase field approach (PFA) for PTs between an arbitrary number of phases. There are two very different approaches with different goals developed by two different communities. The first one is developed within community working on the description of PTs between the austenite (A) and any of the \( n \) martensitic variants \( M_i \) and between martensitic
variants $M_j \leftrightarrow M_i$ (which represents in most cases twinning) [1–8]. It utilizes $n$ independent order parameters $\eta_i$, each of which describes $A \leftrightarrow M_i$ PTs between $n+1$ phases. In most papers, researches work within this approach at the actual spatial scales, rather than coarse-grained theories for microscale. Thus, typical actual interface width is on the order of nanometers and detail of distribution of all parameters within interface are of interest. That is why all simulations are limited to submicron samples.

The second multiphase approach is developed within community working on multiphase solidification (e.g., in eutectic and peritectic systems) and grain growth [9–18]. It operates with $n+1$ order parameters $\eta_i$ satisfying constraint $\sum \eta_i = 1$, similar to phase concentrations. In most of these theories interface width artificially increased by several orders of magnitude (see, e.g., [10, 16, 17] or microscale theories [19, 20]), and detail of variation of material parameters and fields across an interface are unrealistic but this is not important for the chosen objectives. This is done in order to be able to treat much larger samples comparable to that relevant for studying solidification of actual materials.

Each of these approaches satisfies some important requirements formulated to achieve some specific goals and have their advantages and drawbacks. They will be analyzed in Section ?? and it will be shown that none of them meets all the desired requirements. Two of the requirements, which were imposed in the second approach and ignored in the first approach, are that each of the two-phase PTs should be described by a single order parameter and that interface between any of two phases should not contain the third phase [16–18]. The first of these conditions is required in order to have possibility to obtain analytical solution for an propagating interface, which can be used to calibrate parameters of the thermodynamic potential in terms of interface energy, width, and mobility that assumed to be known. In the coarse-grained approach computational interface width is usually used, which may be larger than the physical width by several orders of magnitude, but keeps the same (i.e., independent of the interface width) energy and mobility. If the order parameter corresponding to the third phase appears within an interface between two other phases, then (as it follows from the thin-interface consideration [16, 17, 21, 22]) results of solution depend on the interface width, which due to unphysical width leads to wrong results. Thus, PT between each two phases should occur along the straight line (or any line, which is independent on temperature, e.g., circle
[8, 23–25]) in the order parameter space. Since a single constraint \( \sum \eta_i = 1 \) does not lead to such a transformation paths, additional efforts are made to satisfy these two conditions [16–18]. These efforts, however, does not completely solve the problem either.

Different order parameters and nonlinear constraint were suggested in [8] for multivariant martensitic PTs. A thermodynamic potential in hyperspherical order parameters is developed, in which \( A \) is at the center of the sphere, and all martensitic variants \( M_i \) are located at the hypersphere.

Because of impossibility to satisfy some of requirements, namely to obtain consistent PT criteria from the thermodynamic instability conditions, the nonlinear constraint for the hyperspherical order parameters was substituted in [26] with the linear constraint of the type \( \sum \eta_i = 1 \), which, however, does not include \( A \). Still, PT criteria could not be obtained in a consistent way for more than three phases. Only for three phases, when constraint is explicitly eliminated, the theory in [8, 23–26] is completely consistent with the two-phase theory and produces proper PT criteria. Note that requirements that PT criteria should follow from the thermodynamic instability conditions was never used for the second approach [9, 10, 16–18].

In the paper, we explicitly formulate all requirements which we want to satisfy, first for two-phase PFA, then for arbitrary number of phases. Then we develop theory which satisfies all these requirements. One of these requirements, that consistent PT criteria for all PTs should follow from the thermodynamic instability conditions, could be satisfied approximately only. Namely, instead of imposing constraints on the order parameter, we introduce simple terms penalizing deviation of the paths in the order parameter space from the straight lines connecting each two phases. By controlling these terms, we can either fully avoid third phase within an interface between two other phases or allow it in order to describe actual physical situation [23–25, 27, 28]. Comparison with previous requirements is performed. A number of model problems for three-phase PTs including problems on a solid-solid PT via intermediate melting in HMX energetic materials are solved and compared to solution based on different theory [23–25], in which all requirements are satisfied exactly but which cannot be generalized for more than three phases. Note that similar approach but with proper justification and with emphases on stress-induced PTs and twinning was presented in [29].
4.2 Two-phase model

4.2.A Ginzburg-Landau equation

The free energy $\psi$, dissipation rate $D$, and Ginzburg-Landau equation for a single order parameter $\eta$ have the form

$$\psi = \psi^\theta(\theta, \eta) + 0.5\beta|\nabla \eta|^2; \quad D = X \dot{\eta} \geq 0; \quad (1)$$

$$\dot{\eta} = LX = -L \frac{\delta \psi}{\delta \eta} = L \left(-\frac{\partial \psi^\theta}{\partial \eta} + \beta \nabla^2 \eta \right), \quad (2)$$

where $\psi^\theta$ is the local thermal (chemical) energy, $\beta > 0$ and $L > 0$ are the gradient energy and kinetic coefficients, $X$ is the thermodynamic driving force conjugate to $\dot{\eta}$, and $\frac{\delta}{\delta}$ is the variational derivative. Our goal is to formulate requirements to $\psi^\theta(\theta, \eta)$ and some interpolation functions and find the simplest function that satisfies these requirements. Since all requirements are for homogeneous states, gradient-related term in $X$ can be omitted.

4.2.B Conditions for free energy

1. We would like to enforce that $\eta = 0$ corresponds to the phase $P_0$ and $\eta = 1$ corresponds to the phase $P_1$. If any physically defined values of the order parameters are known, one can always arrive at these values by shifting and normalizing them. It is convenient to express any material property $M$ (energy, entropy, specific heat, mass density, and when mechanics is included, also elastic moduli and thermal expansion) in the form

$$M(\eta, \theta) = M_0(\theta) + (M_1(\theta) - M_0(\theta))\varphi_m(\eta), \quad (3)$$

where $M_0$ and $M_1$ are values of the property $M$ in phases $P_0$ and $P_1$, respectively, and $\varphi_m(\eta)$ is corresponding interpolation function, which satisfies evident conditions

$$\varphi_m(0) = 0, \quad \varphi_m(1) = 1. \quad (4)$$
In application to free energy, we obtain

\[ \psi^\theta(\theta, 0) = \psi_0^\theta(\theta), \quad \psi^\theta(\theta, 1) = \psi_1^\theta(\theta), \] (5)

where \( \psi_0^\theta(\theta) \) and \( \psi_1^\theta(\theta) \) are the free energies of the bulk phases \( P_0 \) and \( P_1 \). However, it is not sufficient to verbally impose that \( \eta = 0 \) corresponds to the phase \( P_0 \) and \( \eta = 1 \) corresponds to the phase \( P_1 \). This should directly follow from the thermodynamic equilibrium conditions, because bulk phases should be thermodynamically equilibrium solutions of the Ginzburg-Landau equations (2).

2. Values \( \eta = 0 \) and \( \eta = 1 \) should satisfy the thermodynamic equilibrium conditions

\[ X = -\frac{\partial \psi^\theta(\theta, 0)}{\partial \eta} = -\frac{\partial \psi^\theta(\theta, 1)}{\partial \eta} = 0 \] (6)

for any temperature \( \theta \). Otherwise, thermodynamically equilibrium values of the order parameters obtained from condition \( X = 0 \) will depend on temperature. Substituting them in Eq.(3) will introduce artificial temperature dependence of the property \( M \) and will not allow to obtain known properties \( M_0 \) and \( M_1 \) for bulk phases \( P_0 \) and \( P_1 \). It also follow from Eq.(6) that for any material property which participates in \( \psi^\theta \) one has

\[ \frac{d\varphi_p(0)}{d\eta} = \frac{d\varphi_p(0)}{d\eta} = 0. \] (7)

3. The free energy should not possess unphysical minima for any temperature. Any minimum in the free energy that does not correspond to the desired minima for phase \( P_0 \) and \( P_1 \) represents spurious (unphysical) phase. It cannot be interpreted as a "discovery" of a new phase, because it is just consequence of chosen polynomial approximation rather than any physical knowledge. In particular, one can "discover" as many new phases as he/she wishes, if some periodic function of the order parameters is added to the potential.

The smallest degree potential potential that satisfies all these properties is the fourth degree. Thus, starting with the full fourth degree polynomial \( \varphi = h + g\eta + a\eta^2 + b\eta^3 + c\eta^4 \) and applying conditions 1-3, one obtains:

\[ \varphi(a, \eta) := a\eta^2 + (4 - 2a)\eta^3 + (a - 3)\eta^4 = a\eta^2(1 - \eta)^2 + \eta^3(4 - 3\eta), \] (8)

where \( a \) is a parameter. If properties vary monotonously between phase, i.e., the function \( \varphi(a, \eta) \) does not have an extremum on the interval \( 0 \leq \eta \leq 1 \), then one has to impose for
\[0 \leq a \leq 6.\] Similar, starting with \(\psi^\theta = H + G\eta + A\eta^2 + B\eta^3 + C\eta^4\), and applying conditions 1-3, we derive

\[
\psi^\theta(\theta, \eta) = \psi^\theta_0(\theta) + \Delta\psi^\theta(\theta)\eta^3(4 - 3\eta) + A\eta^2(1 - \eta)^2, \quad \Delta\psi^\theta = \psi^\theta_1(\theta) - \psi^\theta_0(\theta),
\]

(9)

Here \(A\) is the material parameter, which depends or may depend on temperature (similar is true for \(a\)), \(\Delta\psi^\theta\) is the negative thermal driving force for \(P_0 \rightarrow P_1\) phase transformation. The first two terms in \(\psi^\theta\) represent smooth interpolation between \(\psi^\theta_0\) and \(\psi^\theta_1\), and the last one is a double-well barrier. Eq.(9) can make wrong impression that the function \(\eta^3(4 - 3\eta)\) is the only interpolation function for \(\Delta\psi^\theta\). However, \(A\) may include \(\Delta\psi^\theta\) in some way as well. Eq.(9) was obtained by excluding parameters \(B\) and \(C\) while imposing our constrains. However, if we exclude \(A\) and \(B\) or \(A\) and \(C\), we obtain two different expressions:

\[
\psi^\theta(\theta, \eta) = \psi^\theta_0(\theta) + \Delta\psi^\theta(\theta)\eta^2(3 - 2\eta) + C\eta^2(1 - \eta)^2; \\
\psi^\theta(\theta, \eta) = \psi^\theta_0(\theta) + \Delta\psi^\theta(\theta)\eta^2(2 - \eta^2) - 0.5B\eta^2(1 - \eta)^2,
\]

(10)
satisfying the same conditions. To avoid this multiplicity of presentations, we define \(\psi^\theta\) as the sum of double-barrier function (which is the same in all presentations) and the most general monotonous interpolation between \(\psi^\theta_0\) and \(\psi^\theta_1\) satisfying conditions 1-3:

\[
\psi^\theta(\theta, \eta) = \psi^\theta_0(\theta) + \Delta\psi^\theta(\theta)\varphi(a, \eta) + A\eta^2(1 - \eta)^2.
\]

(11)

Now we can exclude dependence of \(A\) on \(\Delta\psi^\theta\) without loss of generality. For different \(a\) we can obtain Eqs.(9)-(10).

4. Conditions for thermodynamic instability of equilibrium phases \(P_0\) and \(P_1\) should give specific instability temperatures, which are temperatures for barrierless PT or spinodal temperatures. Critical temperature should be below phase equilibrium temperature \(\theta_e\) for high-temperature phase \(P_0\) and above \(\theta_e\) for low temperature phase \(P_1\).

As we will see, this condition imposes some restrictions for the free energy (11), but it cannot be satisfied for some of popular fifth-degree potentials used in \([16, 17, 30]\). Thermodynamic instability conditions are

\[
P_0 \rightarrow P_1: \quad \partial X(\theta, 0)/\partial \eta = -\partial^2\psi^\theta(\theta, 0)/\partial \eta^2 = -2(A + a\Delta\psi^\theta) \geq 0 \rightarrow -\Delta\psi^\theta \geq A(\theta)/a; \quad (12)
\]

\[
P_1 \rightarrow P_0: \quad \partial X(\theta, 1)/\partial \eta = -\partial^2\psi^\theta(\theta, 1)/\partial \eta^2 = -2(A + (a - 6)\Delta\psi^\theta) \geq 0 \rightarrow -\Delta\psi^\theta \leq A(\theta)/(a - 6). (13)
\]
where we took into account that \( a < 6 \). Thus, barrierless direct PT \( P_0 \rightarrow P_1 \) occurs when the driving force \( -\Delta \psi^\theta \) exceeds some positive threshold and barrierless reverse PT \( P_1 \rightarrow P_0 \) occurs when the driving force \( -\Delta \psi^\theta \) is smaller than some negative threshold; there is a hysteresis, which is logical and agrees with condition 4. Let us assume that \( A \) and \( \Delta \psi^\theta \) are linear functions of temperature: \( A(\theta) = A_* \theta - B_* \) and \( \Delta \psi^\theta = -\Delta s (\theta - \theta_e) \), where \( A_* \) and \( B_* \) are parameters and \( \Delta s = s_1 - s_0 \) is the jump in entropy between phases \( P_1 \) and \( P_0 \). The linear temperature dependence of \( \Delta \psi^\theta \) implies neglecting the difference between specific heats of phases. Then instability conditions (12)-(13) reduce to

\[
P_0 \rightarrow P_1 : \quad \theta < \theta_0^c; \quad \theta_0^c := (a\Delta s \theta_e - B_*)/(a\Delta s - A_*) ;
\]

\[
P_1 \rightarrow P_0 : \quad \theta > \theta_1^c; \quad \theta_1^c := (a\Delta s \theta_e + B_*)/(a\Delta s + A_*) ,
\]

where \( \theta_0^c \) and \( \theta_1^c \) are the critical temperatures for the loss of stability of phases \( P_0 \) and \( P_1 \). The required conditions \( \theta_0^c < \theta_e \) and \( \theta_1^c > \theta_e \) lead to

\[
??? \quad (16)
\]

For the case when \( \theta_e = 0.5(\theta_0^c + \theta_1^c) \) one has \( A_* = 0 \) and \( A \) is temperature independent.

5. Interpolating functions \( \varphi (a, \eta) \) should satisfy the following antisymmetry condition:

\[
\varphi (a, 1 - \eta) = 1 - \varphi (a, \eta).
\]

This condition is not required for a single order parameter but will be required for consistent description for multiphase system and multiple order parameters. This condition is satisfied for \( a = 3 \) only. Thus, interpolating function reduces to

\[
\phi(\eta) = \varphi (3, \eta) = \eta^2(3 - 2\eta)
\]

and instability conditions to

\[
P_0 \rightarrow P_1 : \quad -\Delta \psi^\theta \geq A(\theta)/3; \quad P_1 \rightarrow P_0 : \quad -\Delta \psi^\theta \leq -A(\theta)/3.
\]

The critical temperatures are

\[
\theta_0^c := (3\Delta s \theta_e - B_*)/(3\Delta s - A_*); \quad \theta_1^c := (3\Delta s \theta_e + B_*)/(3\Delta s + A_*),
\]

94
and for the case when $\theta_c = 0.5(\theta_c^0 + \theta_c^0)$ one has $A_\ast = 0$ and $A$ is temperature independent.

Condition 5 means complete equivalence of phases $P_1$ and $P_0$ in the following sense. If we consider the order parameter $\bar{\eta} = 1 - \eta$, which is zero for $P_1$ and 1 for $P_0$, then

$$\phi(\bar{\eta}) = \phi(1 - \eta) = 1 - \phi(\eta) = 1 - \phi(1 - \bar{\eta}).$$  \hspace{1cm} (21)

Plot of functions $\phi(\eta)$ and $\phi(\bar{\eta})$ is symmetric with respect to the vertical mirror at $\eta = \bar{\eta} = 0.5$.

Substituting $\eta = 1 - \bar{\eta}$ in Eq.(4), we obtain

$$M(\eta, \theta) = M_0 + (M_1 - M_0)\phi(1 - \eta) = M_0 + (M_1 - M_0)(1 - \phi(\bar{\eta})) = M_1 + (M_0 - M_1)\phi(\bar{\eta}).$$  \hspace{1cm} (22)

Thus, all material properties, and consequently entire theory are invariant with respect to exchange $(P_0, \eta) \leftrightarrow (P_1, \bar{\eta})$. Eq.(11) simplifies to

$$\psi^\theta(\theta, \eta) = \psi^\theta_0(\theta) + \Delta \psi^\theta(\theta)\phi(\eta) + A\eta^2(1 - \eta)^2.$$  \hspace{1cm} (23)

Condition 5 is definitely not a fundamental property and may not be true for various phase transformations. It is restrictive but this is a price that one must pay to be able to develop a multiphase PFA within given framework.

### 4.3 Model with $n$ order parameters

#### 4.3.A Ginzburg-Landau equations

We consider $n+1$ phases $P_0$ and $P_i$ ($i = 1, 2, ..., n$) described by $n$ order parameters $\eta_i$. Each PT $P_0 \leftrightarrow P_i$ is described by a single order parameter $\eta_i$. We designate the set of the arbitrary order parameters as $\bar{\eta} = (\eta_1, ..., \eta_i, ..., \eta_n)$ with $\bar{\eta}_i = (0, ..., \eta_i, ..., 0)$ for one nonzero parameter only. The reference phase $P_0$ corresponds to $\bar{\eta}_0 := (0, ..., 0)$ and phase $P_i$ is designated as $\bar{\eta}_i = (0, ..., \eta_i = 1, ..., 0)$. The generalization of Eqs.(1) and (2) for the free energy $\psi$, dissipation rate $D$, and Ginzburg-Landau equation is

$$= \psi^\theta(\theta, \eta_i) + \sum 0.5\beta_{ij}\nabla \eta_i \cdot \nabla \eta_j; \quad \beta_{ij} = \beta_{ji}; \quad D = \sum X_i \bar{\eta}_i \geq 0; \hspace{1cm} (24)$$

$$\dot{\eta}_i = L_{ij}X_j = L_{ij} \left( - \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \eta_j} + \sum \beta_{jk} \nabla^2 \eta_k \right); \quad L_{ij} = L_{ji}, \hspace{1cm} (25)$$
where $\beta_{ij}$ and $L_{ij}$ are positively defined gradient energy and kinetic coefficients, $X_i$ is the thermodynamic driving force conjugate to $\dot{\eta}_i$.

4.3.B Conditions for thermodynamic potential.

1n. Any material property $M$ can be expressed in the form

$$M(\eta_i, \theta) = M_0(\theta) + \sum (M_i(\theta) - M_0(\theta))\phi(\eta_i); \quad \phi(\eta_i) = \eta_i^2(3 - 2\eta_i).$$  \hspace{1cm} (26)

We used the simplest linear combination without interaction effects and with interpolation function which satisfies all requirements Eqs.(4), (7), and (21), i.e., $\phi(0) = 0$, $\phi(1) = 1$, $\frac{d\phi(0)}{d\eta} = \frac{d\phi(0)}{d\eta} = 0$, and $\phi(1 - \eta) = 1 - \phi(\eta)$. Thus, condition 5 is met.

2n. For the homogeneous states, the sets of constant order parameters for the phase $P_0$ $\tilde{\eta} = \tilde{\eta}_0$ and for phase $P_i$ $\tilde{\eta} = \tilde{\eta}_i$ should satisfy the thermodynamic equilibrium conditions

$$X_i = -\frac{\partial \psi(\theta, \tilde{\eta}_i)}{\partial \tilde{\eta}_i} = 0, \quad i = 1, 2, \ldots, n; \quad j = 0, 1, 2, \ldots, n$$  \hspace{1cm} (27)

for any temperature $\theta$.

3n. The free energy should not possess unphysical minima for any temperature.

This condition is not simple to prove for multiple order parameters, that is why one has to keep potential as simple as possible.

4n. Theory should be invariant with respect to the exchange of phases $P_i \leftrightarrow P_j$ for any $i$ and $j$, including $i = 0$ and $j = 0$. Also, for some material parameters and temperature, which provide PT $P_i \leftrightarrow P_j$ without involvement any other phase $P_k$, description of this PT should be the same if we choose one of the phase as $P_0$.

It is clear that this condition does not have a counterpart for two-phase system. When we consider $P_i \leftrightarrow P_j$ PT alone, we can use theory for two phases described in the previous Section, in which one of the phases will be chosen as $P_0$. That means that we know all equations for this PT. Condition 4n requires that the same equations should be obtained for this PT within general $n$-phase theory for phases $P_i$ and $P_j$ for $i \neq 0$ and $j \neq 0$.

As we will see, each $P_0 \leftrightarrow P_j$ PT is described with the help of a single order parameter and does not differ essentially from the two-phase theory (provided that the third phase is not involved). However, $P_i \leftrightarrow P_j$ PT involves simultaneous change of two order parameters along some trajectory in $\eta_i - \eta_j$ plane, which depends on temperature. In order to make description of $P_i \leftrightarrow P_j$ PT equivalent to description of $P_0 \leftrightarrow P_j$ PT, this trajectory should be controlled.
5n. Conditions for thermodynamic instability of homogeneous equilibrium phases that lead to criteria of barrierless PTs between phases $P_i$ and $P_j$ in the general theory for $n$-phase system should coincide with those for two-phase system.

Thermodynamic equilibrium state $\hat{\eta}_j$ loses its stability when condition

$$\frac{\partial X_i(\theta, \hat{\eta}_j)}{\partial \eta_k} \dot{\eta}_i \dot{\eta}_k = - \frac{\partial^2 \psi^\theta(\theta, \hat{\eta}_j)}{\partial \eta_i \partial \eta_k} \dot{\eta}_i \dot{\eta}_k \geq 0 \quad (28)$$

is fulfilled for the first time for some $\dot{\eta}_i$. Thus, the instability occurs when $n \times n$ matrix $\partial X_i/\partial \eta_k$ first ceases to be negative definite or equivalently, $n \times n$ matrix $\frac{\partial^2 \psi^\theta(\theta, \hat{\eta}_j)}{\partial \eta_i \partial \eta_k}$ first ceases to be positive definite. According to Sylvester's criterion, the one of the following conditions should be fulfilled for instability of the phase $\hat{\eta}_j$:

$$B_{ik} := \frac{\partial^2 \psi^\theta(\sigma, \hat{\eta}_j)}{\partial \eta_i \partial \eta_k}; \quad B_{11} \leq 0; \quad B_{11}B_{22} - B_{12}^2 \leq 0;$$

$$B_{11}(B_{22}B_{33} - B_{23}^2) - B_{12}(B_{21}B_{33} - B_{31}B_{23}) + B_{33}(B_{12}B_{32} - B_{22}B_{31}) \leq 0. \quad (29)$$

In general, it is quite difficult to design a potential for which such sophisticated conditions are reduced to simple conditions for each of $P_0 \leftrightarrow P_i$ or $P_j \leftrightarrow P_i$ transformations, when they are considered separately. Also, when we considered just two phases, when one of them loses its stability, transformation occurs to another one. In the general case, if, e.g., the third condition Eq.(29) is met, it is not clear to which phase it will transform. Thus, it would be difficult even to compare general results with results for a two-phase case. It is clear that additional simplifications are necessary.

It is natural to assume that if the instability condition Eq. (28) is met for one specific $i$ only, the transformation from the phase $\hat{\eta}_j$ will occur toward this $\hat{\eta}_i$ phase. Our main point is that in thermodynamic approaches for a sharp interface, transformation conditions from the phase $P_j$ to $P_i$ are independent of any other phase $P_k$ (including $\hat{\eta}_0$). It is reasonable to assume the same for our PFA. That is why we accept the following additional condition.
equilibrium phase \( \hat{\eta}_j \):
\[
\frac{\partial X_i(\theta, \hat{\eta}_j)}{\partial \eta_k} = \frac{\partial^2 \psi^\theta(\theta, \hat{\eta}_j)}{\partial \eta_k \partial \eta_k} = 0 \quad \forall k \neq i,
\] (30)

In this case, the instability conditions Eqs.(28) or (29) reduce to
\[
-\frac{\partial X_i(\theta, \hat{\eta}_j)}{\partial \eta_i} = \frac{\partial^2 \psi^\theta(\theta, \hat{\eta}_j)}{\partial \eta_i^2} \leq 0.
\] (31)

Condition 6n significantly simplifies instability criteria and allows one to analyze them and apply to the choice of the specific expression for \( \psi^\theta(\theta, \hat{\eta}_j) \). Also, it leads to a much simpler expression for this function, for which one can determine all material parameters and have much more confidence that some artificial minima are absent. Thus, the transformation conditions between phases read as

\[
P_0 \rightarrow P_i : \quad -\frac{\partial X_i(\theta, \hat{\eta}_0)}{\partial \eta_i} = \frac{\partial^2 \psi^\theta(\theta, \hat{\eta}_0)}{\partial \eta_i^2} \leq 0; \\
P_i \rightarrow P_0 : \quad -\frac{\partial X_i(\theta, \hat{\eta}_i)}{\partial \eta_i} = \frac{\partial^2 \psi^\theta(\theta, \hat{\eta}_i)}{\partial \eta_i^2} \leq 0. 
\] (32)

\[
P_j \rightarrow P_i : \quad -\frac{\partial X_i(\theta, \hat{\eta}_j)}{\partial \eta_i} = \frac{\partial^2 \psi^\theta(\theta, \hat{\eta}_j)}{\partial \eta_i^2} \leq 0; \\
P_i \rightarrow P_j : \quad -\frac{\partial X_j(\theta, \hat{\eta}_i)}{\partial \eta_j} = \frac{\partial^2 \psi^\theta(\theta, \hat{\eta}_i)}{\partial \eta_j^2} \leq 0. 
\] (33)

4.3.C Multiphase model.

The simplest expression for the local free energy \( \psi^\theta \) that includes all what we derived for a single order-parameter theory and can satisfy all the desired conditions is accepted in the following form:

\[
\psi^\theta = \tilde{\psi}^\theta + \tilde{\psi}^\theta + \psi_p;
\] (34)

\[
\tilde{\psi}^\theta = \sum A_i(\theta)\eta_i^2(1 - \eta_i)^2 + \sum \bar{A}_{ij}\eta_i^2\eta_j^2; \quad \bar{A}_{ii} = 0;
\] (35)

\[
\tilde{\psi}^\theta = \psi_0^\theta(\theta) + \sum \Delta \psi_i^\theta(\theta)\phi(\eta_i); \quad \Delta \psi_i^\theta = \psi_i^\theta - \psi_0^\theta;
\] (36)

\[
\psi_p = \sum K_{ij}(\eta_i + \eta_j - 1)^2\eta_i^l\eta_j^l + \sum K_{ijk}\eta_i^2\eta_j^2\eta_k^2; \quad l \geq 2; \quad K_{ii} = K_{ik} = K_{kk} = K_{ji} = 0. 
\] (37)
Here $A_i$ is proportional to the magnitude of the double-well barriers between phases $P_0$ and $P_i$, $A_{ij}$ contributes to the magnitude of the double-well barriers between phases $P_i$ and $P_j$, and the term $\psi_p$ containing coefficients $K_{ij} \geq 0$ and $K_{ijk} \geq 0$ penalizes deviation of the trajectory of the order parameters in $n$-dimensional space $\eta_i$ from some lines and planes. Without $\psi_p$, the local part of free energy is much simpler than in [1, 2, 8] and does not contain complex interaction between phases. The term with $\eta_i^2 \eta_j^2 \eta_k^2$ is nonnegative for any three nonzero order parameters, i.e., it penalizes the presence of the three phases at the same material point. This term gives additional means to control the presence of the third phase within the interface between the two other phases, especially, when it is desired to completely exclude it. It also contributes to the energy of triple junctions. For homogeneous states, this term always excludes the presence of the three phases at the same point, because it increases energy compared with a two-phase state. When one wants to study the third phase within the interface between the two other phases [23–25], one can set $K_{ijk} = 0$, which will simplify analysis. For homogeneous states, the positive terms in $\tilde{\psi}^\theta$ and $\tilde{\psi}^\theta$ exclude appearance of two and three phases at the same point. The first terms in $\psi_p$ penalizes deviations from hyperplanes $\eta_i = 0$ orthogonal to the coordinate axes $\eta_i$ in the order parameter space and hyperplanes $\eta_i + \eta_j = 1$ passing through two phases $P_i$ and $P_j$. The exponent $l$ allows one to control relative contribution of these penalties. Since more than two phases, say $P_i$ and $P_j$, are forbidden by other terms, the term $(\eta_i + \eta_j - 1)^2$ penalizes deviation from the straight lines $\eta_i + \eta_j = 1$, $\eta_k = 0 \forall k \neq i, j$, connecting phases $P_i$ and $P_j$ within plane $\eta_i - \eta_j$. The term with $\eta_i$ penalizes deviation from the coordinate axes in $\eta_j$ space, i.e., from straight lines connecting phases $P_0$ and $P_i$. Thus, evolution of $\eta_i$ is (at least approximately) constrained to occur along the desired transformation paths. Note that we do not need to use additional constraints to impose evolution of $\eta_i$ along the coordinate axes, because for the chosen potential even without them PTs between phases $P_0$ and $P_i$ occur along straight line connecting these phases. However, without the multiplier $\eta_i^l \eta_j^l$, the first term in $\psi_p$ will artificially penalize free energy along the coordinate axes in $\eta_i$ space and spoil the thermodynamic potential.

For $P_0 \leftrightarrow P_i$ PTs described by a single order parameter $\eta_i$, $\psi_p$ and the second term in $\tilde{\psi}^\theta$ disappear and Eqs.(24)-(25) and (34)-(36) reduce to equations for two-phase system (1)-(2) and (23).
4.3.D Thermodynamic instability conditions.

Direct application of the instability conditions (32)-(33) to free energy (34)-(37) for thermodynamically equilibrium homogeneous phases produces the following PT criteria:

\[ P_0 \to P_i : \quad \frac{\partial^2 \psi^\theta (\theta, \hat{\eta}_i)}{\partial \eta_i^2} \leq 0 \to -\Delta \psi^\theta_i \geq A_i(\theta)/3; \]

\[ P_i \to P_0 : \quad \frac{\partial^2 \psi^\theta (\theta, \hat{\eta}_i)}{\partial \eta_i^2} \leq 0 \to -\Delta \psi^\theta_i \leq -A_i(\theta)/3; \quad (38) \]

\[ P_j \to P_i : \quad \frac{\partial^2 \psi^\theta (\theta, \hat{\eta}_j)}{\partial \eta_i^2} \leq 0 \to -\Delta \psi^\theta_j \geq (A_i(\theta) + \bar{A})/3 \Rightarrow \text{wrong}; \]

\[ P_i \to P_j : \quad \frac{\partial^2 \psi^\theta (\theta, \hat{\eta}_i)}{\partial \eta_j^2} \leq 0 \to -\Delta \psi^\theta_j \leq (A_j(\theta) + \bar{A})/3 \Rightarrow \text{wrong}. \quad (39) \]

Criteria for \( P_0 \leftrightarrow P_i \) PTs coincide with PT criteria (19) for the two-phase system, i.e. they satisfy condition 4n. In contrast, condition for \( P_i \leftrightarrow P_j \) PTs are contradictory and do not meet condition 4n. Indeed, they do not depend on difference in energy between phases \( P_i \) and \( P_j \), depend on the energy of phase \( P_0 \) (which does not participate in this PT) and contain the barrier \( A_i \) for one phase only. In addition, since the first and second derivatives of \( \psi_p \) vanish for all equilibrium phases \( P_i \), the term \( \psi_p \) does not alter phase equilibrium conditions and PT criteria for homogeneous phases. Still, we will demonstrate below that this term is a key player in the development of consistent PFA for multiphase system, namely, in making the equations for \( P_i \leftrightarrow P_j \) PTs fully equivalent to equations for \( P_0 \leftrightarrow P_i \) PTs.

**Constrained model for \( P_i \leftrightarrow P_j \) transformations.**

We increase parameters \( K_{ij} \) (and, if required, \( K_{ijk} \)) to very high values so that they impose constraints \( \eta_i + \eta_j = 1 \) and \( \eta_k = 0 \ \forall k \neq i, j \) with any required accuracy. Implementing these constraints in Eqs.(24)-(25) and (34)-(36), we express them in terms of the single order parameter \( \eta_i \):

\[ \bar{\psi}^\theta = A_{ij}(\theta)\eta_i^2(1 - \eta_i)^2; \quad A_{ij} = A_i + A_j + \bar{A}_{ij} = A_{ji}; \quad (40) \]

\[ \bar{\psi}^\theta = \Delta \psi^\theta_j + \Delta \psi^\theta_{ij}(\theta)\phi(\eta_i); \quad \Delta \psi^\theta_{ij} = \Delta \psi^\theta_i - \Delta \psi^\theta_j; \quad (41) \]

\[ \nabla = 0.5b_{ij}|\nabla \eta_i|^2; \quad b_{ij} = \beta_{ii} + \beta_{jj} - 2\beta_{ij} = b_{ji} > 0; \quad (42) \]

\[ \dot{\eta}_i = l_{ij} \left( -\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \eta_i} + b_{ij}\nabla^2 \eta_i \right); \quad l_{ij} = (L_{ii}L_{jj} - L_{ij}^2)/(L_{jj} + L_{ij}) = l_{ij} > 0. \quad (43) \]
Thermodynamic instability conditions look like

\[ \mathbf{P}_j \rightarrow \mathbf{P}_i : \quad -\Delta \psi_i^\theta \geq A_{ij}(\theta)/3; \quad \mathbf{P}_i \rightarrow \mathbf{P}_j : \quad -\Delta \psi_j^\theta \geq A_{ji}(\theta)/3 \rightarrow -\Delta \psi_i^\theta \leq -A_{ij}(\theta)/3. \] (44)

It is clear that Eqs.(40)-(44) for \( \mathbf{P}_j \rightarrow \mathbf{P}_i \) PTs coincide to within constants and designations with equations for two-phase system (1)-(2) and (23) and consequently for \( \mathbf{P}_0 \rightarrow \mathbf{P}_i \) PTs, as it was required in condition 4n. Note that we explicitly took into account condition (21), without which Eqs.(40)-(43) will not look like for two-phase model.

Let \( \Delta \psi_i^\theta = -\Delta s_i(\theta - \theta^*_e) \), where \( \Delta s_i = s_i - s_0 \) is the jump in entropy between phases \( \mathbf{P}_i \) and \( \mathbf{P}_0 \) and \( \theta^*_e \) is the thermodynamic equilibrium melting temperature of phases \( \mathbf{P}_i \) and \( \mathbf{P}_0 \). The linear temperature dependence of \( \Delta \psi_i^\theta \) implies neglecting the difference between specific heats of phases. Then by definition \( \Delta \psi_{ji} = \Delta \psi_j^\theta - \Delta \psi_i^\theta = -\Delta s_j(\theta - \theta^*_e) + \Delta s_i(\theta - \theta^*_e) = -\Delta s_{ji}(\theta - \theta^*_e^i) \), where \( \Delta s_{ji} = \Delta s_j - \Delta s_i \) and \( \theta^*_e^i = (\Delta s_j \theta^*_e - \Delta s_i \theta^*_e)/\Delta s_{ji} \).

We express coefficients \( A_i(\theta) = A_i^*\theta - B_* \), where \( A_i^* \) is some characteristic value which will expressed in terms of the critical temperature at which phase \( \mathbf{P}_0 \) loses its stability toward \( \mathbf{P}_i \) and \( B_* \) is constant. A similar coefficient between phases \( \mathbf{P}_j \) and \( \mathbf{P}_i \) is accepted in a more general form \( A_{ji}(\theta) = A_{ji}^*\theta - B_{ji}^* \). For phases \( \mathbf{P}_i \) with different thermal properties we can put \( A_{ji}^*(\theta) = 0 \) without loss of generality, like for any \( \mathbf{P}_0 - \mathbf{P}_i \) and \( \mathbf{P}_j - \mathbf{P}_i \) PT. Then, instability conditions Eqs.(38) and (44) transform to

\[ \mathbf{P}_0 \rightarrow \mathbf{P}_i : \quad \theta < \theta_{c_0}^0; \quad \theta_{c_0}^0 := (3\Delta s_i \theta_{c_0}^i - B_*)/(3\Delta s_i - A_i^*); \] (45)

\[ \mathbf{P}_i \rightarrow \mathbf{P}_0 : \quad \theta > \theta_{c_0}^0; \quad \theta_{c_0}^0 := (3\Delta s_i \theta_{c_0}^i + B_*)/(3\Delta s_i + A_i^*), \] (46)

\[ \mathbf{P}_i \rightarrow \mathbf{P}_j : \quad \theta < \theta_{c_0}^{ji}; \quad \theta_{c_0}^{ji} := (3\Delta s_{ji} \theta_{c_0}^{ji} - B_{ji}^{ji})/(3\Delta s_{ji} - A_{ji}^{ji}); \] (47)

\[ \mathbf{P}_j \rightarrow \mathbf{P}_i : \quad \theta > \theta_{c_0}^{ji}; \quad \theta_{c_0}^{ji} := (3\Delta s_{ji} \theta_{c_0}^{ji} + B_{ji}^{ji})/(3\Delta s_{ji} + A_{ji}^{ji}). \] (48)

where \( \theta_{c_0}^0 \) and \( \theta_{c_0}^{ji} \) are the critical temperatures for barrierless \( \mathbf{P}_0 \rightarrow \mathbf{P}_i \) and \( \mathbf{P}_i \rightarrow \mathbf{P}_0 \) PTs. Similarly, \( \theta_{c_0}^{ji} \) and \( \theta_{c_0}^{ij} \) are the critical temperatures for barrierless \( \mathbf{P}_i \rightarrow \mathbf{P}_j \) and \( \mathbf{P}_j \rightarrow \mathbf{P}_i \) PTs. For the case when \( \theta^*_e = 0.5(\theta_{c_0}^0 + \theta_{c_0}^{ji}) \) and \( \theta^{ji}_e = 0.5(\theta_{c_0}^{ji} + \theta_{c_0}^{ij}) \) one has \( A_i^* = 0, A_{ji}^* = 0 \) and \( A_i, A_{ji} \) are temperature independent. If we assume that the equilibrium temperature is the average
of critical temperatures, then we obtain \( A^i = 3\Delta s_i(\theta_c^{0} - \theta_c^{i}) \) and \( A^{ji} = 3\Delta s_{ji}(\theta_c^{ji} - \theta_c^{ji}) \). In the next subsection, it will be shown that this choice of parameters makes the interface energy and width to be temperature independent.

4.3.E Analytical Solution

In contrast to the other multiphase models [1-5], in the developed model each of the PTs can be described by a single order parameter without constraints. It allows us to utilize analytical solutions [9] for the interface between two phases propagating in the \( x- \) direction, including its profile, energy \( \gamma \), width \( \delta \), and velocity \( c \). Due to equivalence of all equations for \( P_0 \leftrightarrow P_i \) and \( P_j \rightarrow P_i \) PTs, the analytical solution for a propagating with velocity \( c \) interface [9] for the \( P_jP_i \) interface solutions are:

\[
\eta_{ji} = 0.5 \tanh [3(x - c_{ji}t)/\delta_{ji}] + 0.5; \quad \delta_{ji} = \sqrt{18\beta_{ji}/A_{ji}(\theta)}; \quad c_{ji} = L_{ji}\delta_{ji}\Delta \psi_{ji}^0(\theta); \quad \gamma_{ji} = \beta_{ji}/\delta_{ji}, \quad (49)
\]

and for \( P_0P_i \) they are presented below

\[
\eta_{i0} = 0.5 \tanh [3(x - c_{i0}t)/\delta_{i0}] + 0.5; \quad \delta_{i0} = \sqrt{18\beta_{i0}/A_{i0}(\theta)}; \quad c_{i0} = L_{i0}\delta_{i0}\Delta \psi_{i0}^0(\theta); \quad \gamma_{i0} = \beta_{i0}/\delta_{i0}, \quad (50)
\]

Energy of the nonequilibrium interfaces is defined as an excess energy, with respect to bulk phases, assuming that the Gibbs dividing surface is located where the corresponding order parameter is equal to 0.5 (see justification in [57]). Thus,

\[
E^{21} = \int_{-\infty}^{x_{\theta=0.5}} (\psi - \psi_1)dx + \int_{x_{\theta=0.5}}^{\infty} (\psi - \psi_2)dx; \quad E^{i0} = \int_{-\infty}^{x_{\theta=0.5}} (\psi - \psi_0)dx + \int_{x_{\theta=0.5}}^{\infty} (\psi - \psi_\theta)dx \quad (51)
\]

Here, \( x_{\theta=0.5} \) and \( x_{\theta=0.5} \) define the locations where \( \theta = 0.5 \) and \( \Theta = 0.5 \), respectively. For the particular case \( A_{ij}^i = -3\Delta s_{ij} \), the interface energies and width became temperature-independent:

\[
\gamma_{ji} = \sqrt{\beta_{ji} \left[ \Delta s_{ji}(\theta_c^{ji} - \theta_c^{ji}) \right]/6}; \quad \delta_{ji} = \sqrt{6\beta_{ji} \left\{ \left[ \Delta s_{ji}(\theta_c^{ji} - \theta_c^{ji}) \right] \right\}}; \quad (52)
\]

\[
\gamma_{i0} = \sqrt{\beta_{i0} \left[ \Delta s_{i0}(\theta_c^{i0} - \theta_c^{i0}) \right]/6}; \quad \delta_{i0} = \sqrt{6\beta_{i0} \left\{ \left[ \Delta s_{i0}(\theta_c^{i0} - \theta_c^{i0}) \right] \right\}}. \quad (53)
\]

Equations (49)-(50) and (52)-(53) allow us to calibrate material parameters \( \beta_{ji}, \beta_{i0}, A_{ji}, A_{i0}, \theta_c^{ji}, \theta_c^{i0}, L_{ji}, \text{ and } L_{i0} \) when the temperature dependence of the interface energy, width, and velocity are known, along with the thermodynamic parameters \( \Delta s_{ij} \) and \( \theta_c^{ji} \). The ratios of \( P_iP_j \) to \( P_iP_0 \) interface energies and widths, \( k_{E}^{ji} \) and \( k_{3}^{ji} \), play the key role in determining the
material response. Using the equations (52) and (53), $k_E$ and $k_\delta$ are:

$$k_{ji}^E = \frac{\gamma_{ji}}{\gamma_{i0}} = \sqrt{\frac{\beta_{ji}}{\beta_{i0}} \Delta s_{ji}(\theta_{c}^{ji} - \theta_{e}^{ji})};$$

$$k_{ji}^\delta = \frac{\delta_{ji}}{\delta_{i0}} = \sqrt{\frac{\beta_{ji}}{\beta_{i0}} \Delta s_{ji}(\theta_{c}^{ji} - \theta_{e}^{ji})}.$$

which are temperature independent.

### 4.4 Effect of finite $K_{ij}$.

It is necessary to stress that the PT criteria (44) are valid in the limit $K_{ij} \to \infty$. For finite $K_{ij}$, wrong PT criteria (39) hold and one need to analyze how this affects the position of thermodynamically equilibrium phases $P_j$ and $P_i$ and transformation path between them. Let us consider typical examples.

1. In the first one, we analyze the case when none of PT criteria (38), 39) and (44) is met. show me such example.

2. The second example is for more critical but rare situation when instability conditions for $P_0 \to P_i$ (38) and correct criteria for $P_j \to P_i$ PT (44) are not fulfilled, but the wrong (unconstrained) $P_j \to P_i$ PT criterion (39) is meet with significant deviation from the stability region. Thus, accepting positive $A_1 + 3\Delta G^q_1 = 1000$, $A_1 - 3\Delta G^q_1 = -400$; $A_2 + 3\Delta G^q_2 = 230$, $A_2 - 3\Delta G^q_2 = 2570$ (all energies are in $J/m^3$), we are making barrierless PTs $P_0 \to P_i$ impossible. Also accepting positive $A_{21}(\theta) - 3G^q_{21} = 150$, we do not meet the correct instability criterion for $P_j \to P_i$ PT. Finally, setting negative $\bar{A} + A_1(\theta) + 3\Delta G^q_1 = -250$ we fulfill wrong $P_j \to P_i$ PT condition. In this case while phase $P_j$ loses its stability, but it does not transform to the phase $P_i$. Instead, the local free energy minimum slightly shifts from $\eta_1 = 1; \eta_2 = 0$ to a close point $\eta_1 = 0.989; \eta_2 = 0.019$ (Fig. 5). The energy barrier between phases $P_j$ and $P_i$ does not allow further transformation toward $P_i$. When the correct PT criterion (44) $P_j \to P_i$ PT is satisfied, this energy barrier disappears and $P_j \to P_i$ PT will occur. Consequently, inaccuracy for finite $K_{ij}$ insignificant even for such an extreme case.

3. Let us consider the opposite case, when correct PT criterion (44) for $P_j \to P_i$ PT is fulfilled, but wrong criterion (39) for $P_j \to P_i$ PT is not met. If criteria (38) for $P_0 \leftrightarrow P_i$ PTs are not fulfilled then these equations result in $\bar{A} < 0$ (show). It is easy to show show detail that in this case the wrong $P_j \to P_i$ PT condition (39) should be also fulfilled. Thus, there is
no contradiction between correct and wrong $P_j \rightarrow P_i$ PT conditions: if the correct $P_j \rightarrow P_i$ PT criterion (44) is fulfilled, this PT will occur.

4.5 Comparison with existing potentials

4.5.A Single order parameter

For a single order parameter, the formal theory for the Landau potential of practically arbitrary degree based on group theoretical (symmetry) consideration is presented in [31, 32]. Analysis, including phase diagrams, was performed in terms of coefficients of Landau potentials. Such potentials exhibit multiple minima corresponding to multiple phases. When PTs between two phases are considered, especially polymorphic PTs in solids, thermodynamic potentials $\psi^\theta = \bar{a}\eta^2 + \bar{b}\eta^3 + \bar{c}\eta^4$ or $\psi^\theta = \bar{a}\eta^2 + \bar{b}\eta^4 + \bar{c}\eta^6$ were used without any general requirements, except that they should have two minima separated by an energy barrier [3–7, 31–37]. In most works $\bar{a} = \bar{a}_0(\theta - \theta_c)$ was assumed, which defines $\theta_c$ as the critical temperature when thermodynamic instability occurs, i.e., energy minimum at $\eta = 0$ disappears. Thermodynamically equilibrium value of the order parameter at the second minimum was dependent on the temperature, similar to the continuous second-order PTs. This means that PT does not have the end point and structural changes occur continuously. Order parameter is assumed to be small, like in Landau theory of the second-order PTs [38], which justifies Taylor expansion for the energy with limited number of terms. There are no specifically introduced interpolation functions.
and variation of material properties, like in Eq.(3). Variation of all material properties follows
directly from the chosen potential and in many cases they correspond to experiments [33] for
the second order and close to the second order PTs.

For the description of the first-order PTs, which have end point and further structural
differences do not occur after completing of PT (like melting and martensitic phase transfor-
mations in steels and shape memory alloys), the order parameter should not change after PT.
Then the order parameters for bulk phases can be taken as 0 and 1. It cannot be considered
as a small number and higher degrees of $\eta$ make similar contributions as the lower degrees.
This condition as well as thermodynamic consistency, which are very similar to conditions
1 and 2, were formulated and satisfied in [30,39,40] for melting. Since interaction between
communities working on melting and martensitic PTs, twinning, and dislocations was very
limited, such conditions were not used and satisfied in these fields for a long time, even now
(see, e.g., [3–7] for martensitic PT, including twinning, and [41–44] for dislocations). Also, for
twinning and dislocations these conditions are related to transformation strain and Burgers
vector rather than to change in free energy, which is zero. Conditions 1-4 were formulated
and satisfied in [1,2,8,45,46] for martensitic PTs and twinning, and in [8,47] for disloca-
tions, where they were motivated by correctness of the stress-strain curve, which also lead
to conditions for the free energy and interpolating functions for all parameters. For melting
thermodynamic stability condition was imposed (i.e., the pre-factor of a double-well barrier
must be positive) [16,17,30,39,40] instead of condition 4. We believe that the main reason for
this is the following. To increase interface width by a factor of $k$ without changing interface
energy and velocity (see Eq.(64)), one has to increase $\beta$ by a factor of $k$ and reduce $A$ and
$L$ by a factor of $k$. Thus, the magnitude of the double well barrier significantly reduces ($k$
may be as large as 1000) and correct description of thermodynamic instability and barrierless
nucleation is impossible. For such a small double well barrier, thermodynamic instability may
occur quite close to the thermodynamic equilibrium temperature, which will lead to artificial
barrierless nucleation of a (meta)stable phase within unstable one. To avoid this, one has to
insure satisfaction of stability condition for any temperature, i.e., instability criterion should
not be affected by the thermodynamic driving force. This was done by choosing interpolating
function
\[ \varphi(\eta) = \eta^3(10 - 15\eta + 6\eta^2), \tag{56} \]

which satisfies all desired conditions (\( \varphi(0) = \varphi'(0) = \varphi'(1) = 0, \) and \( \varphi(1) = 1, \) and \( \varphi(1 - \eta) = 1 - \varphi(\eta) \)). It also satisfies conditions \( \varphi''(0) = \varphi''(1) = 0, \)
which eliminates participation of any material parameter or function multiplied by \( \varphi(\eta) \) from the instability condition. Thus, for the energy
\[ \tilde{\psi}^\theta(\theta, \eta) = \psi_0^\theta(\theta) + \Delta\psi^\theta(\theta)\varphi(\eta) + A\eta^2(1 - \eta)^2 \tag{57} \]
accepted in [16, 17, 30] instability conditions (12) and (13) reduce to
\[ P_0 \rightarrow P_1: \quad \partial^2 \tilde{\psi}^\theta(\theta, 0)/\partial \eta^2 = 2A \leq 0; \]
\[ P_1 \rightarrow P_0: \quad \partial^2 \tilde{\psi}^\theta(\theta, 1)/\partial \eta^2 = 2A \leq 0. \tag{58} \]

Such instability conditions are contradictory because both phases simultaneously lose their stability. That is why interpolation function (57) is not suitable for our purposes. However, if stability conditions were imposed instead of instability [16, 17, 30], function (57) is very convenient because the system is stable for \( A > 0 \) independent of the driving force (temperature).

In contrast, the thermodynamic instability was included in consideration in [1, 2, 8], which resulted in PT criteria. This allows one to consider problems on the actual physical space scale where thermodynamic instability is important, e.g., for very fast heating much above the melting and even solid instability temperatures [48, 49], as well as for barrierless surface-induced melting, especially for nanoparticles [50, 51], and for melting within interface between two solids [23–25, 27, 28], which all may occur significantly below melting and melt instability temperatures. The interpolation function (18) that satisfies all conditions have been used for various applications for a long time [1, 2, 30, 39, 40, 45, 46].

Within even six-degree potential (2-4-6 potential), we obtained [8] that the interpolating function
\[ \varphi_6(\eta) = 0.5an^2 + (3 - a)n^4 + 0.5(-4 + a)n^6 \tag{59} \]
satisfies conditions 1-4. However, it does not satisfy condition \( \varphi_6(1 - \eta) = 1 - \varphi_6(\eta) \). That means that it cannot be used not only in our multiphase system but also for a two-phase
system when both phases are equivalent. The same is true for the function (8) for $a \neq 3$. In particular, it cannot be used for twinning, while cases $a \neq 3$ were studied exploratory for twinning in [52].

Note that for larger-scale theories one can waive the requirement of differentiability of thermodynamic (and consequently, interpolation) functions. Thus, it was accepted in [19, 20]

$$\psi^\theta(\theta, \eta) = \psi^\theta_0(\theta) + \Delta \psi^\theta(\theta) \eta + A \eta (1 - \eta),$$

where $0 \leq \eta \leq 1$ was interpreted as the concentration of phase 1. Similar barrier term was used in the double obstacle potential [10] but with different smooth interpolating function for $\Delta \psi^\theta$.

4.5.B Multiple order parameter

Theories without a constraint. They are mostly devoted to the description of multivariant martensitic PTs [3–7]. They are based of the fourth or six degrees polynomials in terms of order parameters $\eta_i$ that describe PTs austenite A - martensitic variants $M_i$ and satisfy the required symmetry conditions. Since all martensitic variants are symmetry-related and have the same thermal (chemical) free energy, these theories represent particular case of the general theory for multiphase system. None of the above requirements to the free energy is imposed and met in [3–7], i.e., thermodynamically equilibrium order parameter for each $M_i$ $\eta_i \neq 1$ and depends on temperature (and stresses), thermodynamic instability conditions are not considered, and PTs $M_j \leftrightarrow M_i$ occur along some temperature dependent path within $\eta_i - \eta_j$ plane. No specific interpolating function have been introduced, i.e., they directly follow from the chose polynomial. This is similar to the description of the second-order and close to the second order continuous PTs in [33] but was applied to the strongly first-order PTs. Also, matrixes $L_{ij}$ and $\beta_{ij}$ are reduced to the unit matrix multiplied by a scalar. Since theories [3–7] possess minima corresponding to A and all martensitic variants $M_i$, they reproduce evolution of complex multivariant microstructure. However, it could not quantitatively correspond to a chosen specific material because material properties were not properly interpolated between their values in the bulk phases and thermodynamically equilibrium order parameters were not constant but depended on temperature (and stress tensor). Conditions close to 1-4 and 1n-6n have been formulated and satisfied in [1, 2, 8], but without condition 5, i.e., still PTs
were not properly described and parameters of $M_j - M_i$ interfaces could not be properly calibrated and controlled. Matrix form of $\beta_{ij}$, i.e., additional material parameters, have been introduced in [53, 54], which in particular allowed us to introduce and study the effect of the energy of $M_j \leftrightarrow M_i$ interface independent of the energy of $A - M_i$ interfaces.

Theories with hyperspherical order parameters. In order to describe $M_j \leftrightarrow M_i$ PTs in the same way as $A \leftrightarrow M_i$ Pts, a thermodynamic potential in hyperspherical order parameters is developed [8], in which $A$ is at the center of the sphere, and all martensitic variants $M_i$ are located at the hypersphere. Belonging to the hypersphere represents a nonlinear constraint, which was substituted in [26] with the linear constraint of the type $\sum \eta_i = 1$, which, however, does not include $A$. Still, PT criteria could not be obtained in a consistent way for more than three phases. For three phases the constraint is linear for both models [8] and [26] and in polar order parameters this theory is completely consistent with the two-phase theory and produces proper PT criteria. It was generalized for three arbitrary phases in [23–25]. Thus, theory in [23–25] is currently the only theory that satisfies exactly all requirements for three-phase material. Due to polar order parameters, it does not need to satisfy condition 5, that is why it can utilize interpolation function Eq.(8) with arbitrary $0 \leq a \leq 6$ for each pair of phases. However, we fail to generalize it for more than three phases. In this case, constraint should be used which does not allow to derive consistent PT criteria from thermodynamic instability conditions.

Theories with a constraint. Traditional multiphase theories [9–18] include constraint $\sum \eta_i = 0$ applied to all phases. It can be explicitly excluded for two phases only, in contrast the case with three phases for polar order parameters [8, 23–25]. This means that the problem to derive consistent PT criteria from thermodynamic instability conditions exists even for three phases. The first theory [9] does not make special efforts that the PT between any two phases occurs along the fixed line in the order parameter space. That is why the third phase may appear at the interface between two phases. This does not allow one to use analytical solution to calibrate material parameters in terms of interface energy, mobility, as well as width (if kept physical rather than computational). Also, potential in [9] does not include products of more than two order parameters, which however, is easy to correct. If a computational interface width is much larger than the actual one, presence of the third phase contributes to the width-dependence
of the solution, which is desirably to avoid. That is why in [16, 17] equations are derived in a way enforcing that PTs always occur along the straight line connecting two phases. With the choice of interpolating function generalizing (56) for multiple phases, all bulk phases are stable or metastable independent of the driving force or temperature. It is not clear how to generalize theory for more than three phases. Also, kinetic coefficients must be scalar and equal for all PTs. While in [9] constraint was imposed by excluding one of the order parameters, in [11, 16, 17] method of Lagrangian multipliers was used. When a Lagrangian multiplier was used, the Ginzburg-Landau equations for \( n \) phases take the form

\[
\dot{\eta}_i = L(X_i - \Lambda) = L \left( -\frac{\delta \psi}{\delta \eta_i} - \Lambda \right).
\]  

(61)

Adding all equations and using constrain, we obtain \( \sum \dot{\eta}_i = 0 \) and substituting it in Eq.(61) it transforms to

\[
\dot{\eta}_i = L(X_i - \sum X_j/n) = L_{ij}X_j; \quad L_{ij} = L_{ji} = \delta_{ij} - U_{ij}/n,
\]  

(62)

where \( \delta_{ij} \) is the Kronecker delta and all components of the matrix \( U_{ij} \) are equal to one. With such a matrix \( L_{ij} \), constraint \( \sum \dot{\eta}_i = 0 \) is fulfilled automatically. It was, however, stated in [18] that the use of Lagrangian multiplier method gives results different from direct exclusion of one of the order parameter, even for two phases. Let us analyze this statement for two order parameters obeying constraint \( \eta_1 + \eta_2 = 1 \). The dissipation rate is \( D_1 = X_1\dot{\eta}_1 + X_2\dot{\eta}_2 = (X_1 - X_2)\dot{\eta}_1 \) when \( \eta_2 \) is directly excluded and \( D_2 = X_1\dot{\eta}_1 + X_2\dot{\eta}_2 - \Lambda(\dot{\eta}_1 + \dot{\eta}_2) = (X_1 - \Lambda)\dot{\eta}_1 + (X_2 - \Lambda)\dot{\eta}_2 \) when Lagrangian multiplier is used. Then, using the same kinetic coefficient, the linear relationship between thermodynamic force and rates for both cases are:

\[
\dot{\eta}_1 = L(X_1 - X_2); \quad \dot{\eta}_1 = L(X_1 - \Lambda) = L(X_1 - X_2)/2,
\]  

(63)

which lead to conclusion that "the Lagrange multiplier approach does not reduce to the single phase formulation," see [18]. The main reason for this discrepancy is that the thermodynamic forces and rates in different representations should not be connected by the same kinetic coefficient. If, e.g., in Eq.(63)\(_2\) we would chose the kinetic coefficient \( L_2 \) different from \( L \) in Eq.(63)\(_1\), we would not have problem, and from equivalence of both kinetic equations we can conclude that \( L = L_2/2 \). This is getting more clear if we substitute expression for \( \Lambda = (X_1 + X_2)/2 \) in \( D_2: \quad D_2 = 0.5(X_1 - X_2)\dot{\eta}_1 - 0.5(X_1 - X_2)\dot{\eta}_2 \). It is evident that using constraint we
obtain $D_1 = D_2$. However, thermodynamic force $0.5(X_1 - X_2)$ cannot be connected to $\dot{\eta}_1$ by the same kinetic coefficient as $(X_1 - X_2)$. For multiple order parameters, even if force obtained by direct exclusion of one of the order parameters can be connected to the conjugate rate using a single scalar, one may need matrix connection between all forces and rates for the Lagrangian multiplier method to obtain equivalent result. Primary expressions for the thermodynamic forces and rate should be taken from the expression for the dissipation rate expressed in terms of independent rates, i.e., after direct exclusion of one of the order parameters.

It is claimed in [18] that the relationships $\dot{\eta}_i = L_{ij}X_j$ that ensure that PTs between each pair of phases without the presence of the third phase for arbitrary $n$ can be achieved by a special choice of the matrix $L_{ij}$, which is quite sophisticated nonlinear function of the order parameters. This matrix is ill-defined in the vicinity of each single phase and is substituted with other matrixes. Here, we achieved similar goal by using a simple penalizing term, which allows us to control (if it is observed in experiment [27, 28]) and, if necessary, avoid appearance of the third phase.

### 4.6 Parameter Identification

Let us consider such material parameters and temperature ranges, for which interfaces between any two phases do not contain the third one. For different pairs of phases, temperature intervals may be different. Then for any of these pairs, one can apply system of equation for two phases (1)-(2) and (23). The analytical solution for a propagating with velocity $c$ interface is [10]:

$$\eta = 0.5(\tanh [3(x - ct) / \delta] + 1); \quad \delta = \sqrt{18\beta / A}; \quad c = L\delta \Delta G^\theta(\theta); \quad \gamma = \sqrt{\beta A / 18} = \beta / \delta,$$

(64)

where $\delta$ and $\gamma$ are the width and energy of the nonequilibrium interface. Note that in [10] the equilibrium interface energy was given; here we derived an expression for the energy of the propagating interface, which requires definition of the Gibbsian dividing surface [55]. This can be done using methods developed in [56, 57]. However, due to complete equivalence of both phases in our theory, dividing surface is located at the point corresponding to $\eta = 0.5$. Then we found that the energy (and width) of the nonequilibrium interface are independent of
\( \Delta G^0(\theta) \) and coincide with those for the equilibrium interface. This is in contrast to solutions for other interpolating functions \([56–59]\). All material parameters for each bulk phase can be determined based on thermodynamic, experimental, and atomistic data as it was done, e.g., in \([1,2,8]\) for NiAl. Eqs.\((64)\) allow calibration for each pair of phases the three interface-related parameters \(A_i(\theta), \beta, \) and \(L\) when width, energy, and mobility of interfaces between each pair of phases are known.

The obtained system of equations has been solved with the help of the finite element code COMSOL for various problems. Here we solved exactly the same problem on the evolution of two-variant nanostructure in a NiAl alloy during martensitic PT including tip bending and splitting in martensitic variants as in \([26]\). Note that the theory in \([26]\) for two variants satisfies all required conditions exactly but cannot be generalized for more than two variants. Some material parameters (like \(E, \varepsilon_{ii}, \Delta G^0(\theta), \theta_e, \Delta s\)) here have been chosen the same as in \([26]\); other \((A_{ij}(\theta), \beta_{ij}(\theta), L_{ij}, \theta_e)\) are chosen to get the temperature dependence of the energy, width, and mobility of all interfaces, and temperature for the loss of stability of \(P\) like in \([26]\). Note that all thermodynamic properties of martensitic variants \(M_1\) and \(M_2\) are the same; they differ by the transformation strain only.

Since temperature dependence of the interface width and energy are unknown, we assume \(\theta_e = 0.5(\theta^0_e + \theta^1_e)\) and consequently \(B_s = 0\), which makes them temperature independent.

We have the following definition of parameters: \(\Delta G^0_1 = \Delta G^0_2 = -\Delta s(\theta - \theta_e)\), where \(\Delta s = s_i - s_0\) is the jump in entropy between phases \(M_i\) and \(A\), and \(\theta_e\) is the thermodynamic equilibrium temperature for phases \(T_i\) and \(A\). We express the coefficients \(A_1(\theta) = A_2(\theta) = A_s(\theta - \theta_s)\). Here parameter \(A_s\) and the characteristic temperature \(\theta_s\) are related to the critical temperatures for barrierless \(A \rightarrow P_i\) (\(\theta^0_i\)) and \(P_i \rightarrow A\) (\(\theta^0_i\)) PTs by the equations \(\theta^{01}_c := (A_s \theta_s - 3\Delta s \theta_e)/(A_s - 3\Delta s)\) and \(\theta^{10}_c := (A_s \theta_s + 3\Delta s \theta_e)/(A_s + 3\Delta s)\), which follow from the thermodynamic instability conditions.

In the current simulation we used the following values: \(\Delta s = -1.467 MPaK^{-1}\), \(\theta_s = 215\) K, \(\theta^{01}_c = -183\) K, \(\theta^{10}_c = -331.65\) K, \(\theta_s = -245.75\) K, \(A_s = 28 MPaK^{-1}\), \(\beta_01 = \beta_02 = 5.31 \times 10^{-10}\) N, \(\beta_{12} = 5.64 \times 10^{-10}\) N, \(L_{0a} = L_{12} = 2596.5m^2/\text{Ns}\). These parameters correspond to a twin interface energy \(E_{\gamma_1 \gamma_2} = 0.543 J/m^2\) and width \(\Delta_{\gamma_1 \gamma_2} = 0.645nm\). In addition, \(K_{ijk} = 0\) and two values of \(K_{12} = 1.5 \times 10^{12}\) and \(K_{12} = 7.25 \times 10^{13}\) J/m³ have been used.
4.7 Results and Discussion

The SM interface is considered to be coherent with vanishing shear modulus for melt, \( \mu_0 = 0 \). For simplicity, all transformation strains are pure volumetric. Properties of melt, \( \delta \) phase \( (S_1) \) and \( \beta \) phase \( (S_2) \) of energetic material HMX \( (C_4H_8N_8O_8) \) will be used (when available), for which IM was considered. It is assumed that all \( a = 3 \); all phases have \( K = 15 \text{GPa} \), solid phases posses \( \mu = 7 \text{GPa} \) and \( \beta^{0}(\theta) = \text{const} \); \( L_T = 2, L_0 = 2596.5 \text{m}^2/(Ns) \), \( \Delta s_{10} = -793.79 kJ/m^3K \), \( \Delta s_{20} = -935.45 kJ/m^3K \), melting temperatures \( \theta_{e}^{10} = 550 K \) and \( \theta_{e}^{20} = 532.14 K \); \( \theta_{e}^{21} = 432 K \), \( \varepsilon_{01}^{10} = -0.067 \), \( \varepsilon_{01}^{20} = -0.147 \) (i.e., \( \varepsilon_{01}^{21} = -0.08 \)); \( \tilde{A}_{c}^{21} = 0 \), \( \tilde{A}_{ij}^{c} = -3\Delta s_{ij} \) (such a choice corresponds to the temperature-independent interface energies and widths \( E_{21} = 1J/m^2 \) and \( \delta_{21} = 1nm \). A \( 24 \times 8 \text{nm}^2 \) rectangular sample with a roller boundary condition on the left side and fixed lower left point is modeled. Two initial conditions are considered: (a) equilibrium SS interface and (b) equilibrium \( S_1M \) and \( MS_2 \) interfaces with quite a broad melt region between two solids.

**Stress-free IM —** First, we will consider the case without mechanics. In Fig. [2], minimum value of (\( \eta_1 \) + eta2) is plotted for \( \theta = \theta_{e}^{21} = 432 K \) (i.e., \( 100 \text{ K below } \theta_{e}^{m} \)), and different \( k_E, k_\delta, K_{12} \) and initial conditions. Note that the effect of temperature is similar to the effect of \( k_\delta \). For small \( k_\delta \), there is only a single stationary solution independent of the initial conditions, corresponding to barrierless premelting and melting within SS interface. Degree of melting (disordering) continuously increases with increasing \( k_E \) and temperature. There is not any hysteresis while increasing/decreasing temperature. While for \( k_E \geq 2.7 \) increase in \( k_\delta \) promotes IM (reduces \( \Upsilon_{min} \)), for \( k_E \leq 2.5 \), dependence \( \Upsilon_{min}(k_\delta) \) is surprisingly nonmonotonous, with disappearance of IM above critical \( k_\delta \). In contrast, for larger \( k_\delta \), different initial conditions result in two different stationary nanostructures. For SS initial condition, premelting does not start up to some quite large critical value \( k_E \) (e.g., \( k_E = 3.39 \) for \( k_\delta = 1 \)), above which jump-like (i.e., first-order) premelting or complete melting occurs. For SMS initial conditions, almost complete melt is stabilized at \( k_E = 1.94 \) (for \( k_\delta = 1 \)), i.e., even below the critical value \( k_E = 2 \) for pre-melting at \( \theta_{e}^{m} \). While for \( k_E \geq 2.7 \), increase in \( k_\delta \) promotes IM (similar to SS initial state), for \( k_E \leq 2.5 \), dependence \( \Upsilon_{min}(k_\delta) \) is very nontrivial, with IM gap
(i.e., lack of IM) in some range of $k_\delta$, which increases with decreasing $k_E$. Outside the IM gap, with increasing/decreasing temperature, discontinuous first-order phase transformations to and from melt occur at different temperatures, exhibiting significant hysteresis. Increase in $k_\delta$ increases value of $k_E$ for melting from SS state and reduces critical $k_E$ for keeping melt from SMS state. Thus, at $k_\delta = 1.2$, almost complete melt can be kept within SS interface for $k_E = 1.58$. Increasing $k_\delta$ increases the width of the hysteresis loop and also shifts melting to higher temperatures.

Figure 2: (a) Minimum stationary value of $\eta_1 + \eta_2$. for both SMS and SS initial interface for different $K_{12}$ values,; (b) distribution of $\eta_1$; (c) distribution of $\eta_2$ for some specific case of $K_{12}$ values.

Presence of two stable stationary nanostructures indicates that there is one more unstable nanostructure between them, which represents a critical nucleus. If the difference between energy of the critical nucleus and SS (or SMS) interfaces is smaller than $(40-80)k_B\theta$, where $k_B$ is the Boltzmann constant, then melting (or solidification) within SS interface will occur due to thermal fluctuations. Finding critical nucleus and kinetic studies will be performed elsewhere.
Figure 3: (a,d,g) Total energy distribution; (b,e,h) local Energy distribution; (c,f,i) gradient energy distribution for both SMS and SS initial interface for different $K_{12}$ values.

Figure 4: Distribution of minimum of $(\eta_1 + \eta_2)$ vs $k_3$ for both SMS and SS initial interface for different $K_{12}$ values.
Figure 5: Distribution of minimum of \((\eta_1 + \eta_2)\) vs \(k_E\) for both SMS and SS initial interface for different \(K_{12}\) values.
interface energy, interface width, and velocity were studied for $k_E = 4$ and $k_\delta = 1$ (Fig. ??). The width of $IM$, $\delta^*$, is defined as the difference between locations of two $SM$ interfaces where $\Upsilon = 0.5$. Note that almost complete melt of the width exceeding $1\, nm$ exists at $0.65\theta^{21}_e$, i.e., $240K$ below the melting temperature. For any $a_0$, increasing temperature promotes melting, i.e., reduces $\Upsilon_{\text{min}}$ and the $SMS$ interface energy, and increases $\delta^*$ and interface velocity (for $\theta / \theta^{21}_e > 1$). When temperature approaches the melting temperature of $\beta$ phase, $\Upsilon_{\text{min}} \simeq 0$ and the width of $IM$ is determined by $\partial E^* / \partial \delta^* = 0$, which results in $\delta^* = \sqrt{0.5\beta^{21}_e a_0 / (G^0 - G^s)}$; $\delta^*$ diverges when $\theta \to \theta^{21}_e$ and $G^0 \to G^s$. The energy of $IM$ tends to the energy of two $SM$ interfaces, which is $0.5E^{21}$ for our case. Velocity of $SMS$ interface is below the velocity of $SS$ interface (even for $L_\Upsilon = 500L_\theta$), is zero at $\theta^{21}_e$, and varies linearly with deviation from $\theta^{21}_e$ with some acceleration close to the melting temperature. At very small $a_0$, interface velocity tends to zero. Since for very small $a_0$, $SS$ interface width within melt tends to zero, a very large number of finite elements is required to obtain mesh-independent results.

4.8 Results and Discussion

To summarize, as a solution of a critical outstanding problem, we developed PFA for multiphase materials, which with high and controllable accuracy satisfy all the desired conditions for arbitrary $n$ phases. Instead of explicit constraints, we included in the simplest potential the terms that penalize the deviation of the trajectory in the order parameter space from the straight lines connecting each of the two phases. It describes each of the PTs with the single order parameter, which allows us to use an analytical solution to calibrate each interface energy, width, and mobility. It reproduces the desired PT criteria via instability conditions; introduces interface stresses, and allows us to control the presence of the third phase at the interface between the two other phases. Finite-element simulations exhibit very good correspondence with results based on the exact three-phase model in [26] (which, however, cannot be generalized for $n > 3$) and with nontrivial experimental nanostructure. The developed approach unifies and integrates approaches developed in different communities (in particular, solidification and martensitic PTs) and is applicable to various PTs between multiple solid and liquid phases and grain evolution, and can be extended for diffusive, electric, and magnetic PTs.
References


[60] Boullay Ph, Schryvers D, Kohn RV, Ball JM. Journal de Physique IV 2001;11:23.
CHAPTER 5. DETAILED PHASE FIELD THEORY FOR MULTIPHASE PHASE FIELD THEORY FOR TEMPERATURE- AND STRESS-INDUCED PHASE TRANSFORMATION: GENERAL MODEL, STABILITY CONDITIONS AND SIMULATIONS

Abstract

Thermodynamic Ginzburg-Landau potential for temperature and stress-induced phase transformations (PTs) between \( n \) phases is developed. It describes each of the PTs with a single order parameter without explicit constraint equation, which allows one to use analytical solution to calibrate each interface energy, width, and mobility; reproduces the desired PT criteria via instability conditions; introduces interface stresses, and allows to control presence of the third phase at the interface between two other phases. A finite-element approach is developed and utilized to solve problem on microstructure formation for multivariant martensitic PTs. Results are in quantitative agreement with experiment. The developed approach is applicable to various PTs between multiple, solid, and liquid phases and grain evolution and can be extended for diffusive, electric, and magnetic PTs.

5.1 Introduction

One of the unresolved problems of the phase field approach (PFA) to PTs is non-contradictory description of PTs between arbitrary number of phases. One of the directions is related to the description of PTs between the austenite (A) and any of the \( n \) martensitic variants \( P_i \) and between martensitic variants [1]. It is described with the help of \( n \) independent order parameters \( \eta_i \), each for every A\(\leftrightarrow\)P\(i\). This approach was significantly elaborated in [2, 3] by imposing additional physical requirements to the Landau potential. In particular, the desired PT conditions for A\(\leftrightarrow\)P\(i\) and P\(j\)\(\leftrightarrow\)P\(i\) PTs follow from the material instability conditions. Also, the thermodynamically equilibrium transformation strain tensor is stress- and temperature-independent, like in crystallographic theories. This theory was generalized for large strain and lattice rotations [4, 9] and interface stresses consistent with sharp interface approach have been introduced for A-P\(i\) interfaces [6, 8, 9]. However, description of P\(i\)-P\(j\) is still not satisfactory. The A\(\leftrightarrow\)P\(i\) PT is described by a single order parameter \( \eta_i \) and analytic solutions for \( \eta_i \) for nonequilibrium
interfaces \[3, 6, 8, 9\] allows one to calibrate interface energy, width, and mobility, as well as the temperature-dependence of the stress-strain curve. At the same time, at a \(P_i - P_j\) interface \(\eta_i\) and \(\eta_j\) vary independently along some transformation path in the \(\eta_i - \eta_j\) plane; the interface energy, width, and mobility have an unrealistic dependence on temperature, stresses, and a number of material parameters, which cannot be determined analytically. Consequently, one cannot prescribe the desired \(P_i - P_j\) interface parameters. Due to the same reasons, expression for \(P_i - P_j\) interface stresses cannot be strictly derived \[6, 9\]. Approach to multivariant martensitic PTs with total strain-related order parameters is also quite popular \[10, 11\]. In addition to the critique of this approach in \[2\], it also cannot describe \(P_i - P_j\) interface with the single order parameter and is not applicable to multiphase system for which strain is not a relevant parameter.

**5.2 Drawback to other multiphase approaches**

Other multiphase approaches are based on introducing \(n + 1\) order parameters \(\eta_i\) obeying constraint \(\sum \eta_i = 1\), similar to concentrations \[12–15\]. The idea is that each of PTs should be described by a single order parameter; then interface parameters can be calibrated with the help of the analytical solution. However, in general, undesired third phase often appears at the interface between two phases. PT criteria in terms of instability conditions are not considered. In \[14\] special conditions are imposed for three-phase system that guarantee that the third phase can never appear at the interface between two phases. This caused some artifacts in the theory (e.g., necessity of equal kinetic coefficients for all PTs). All homogeneous phases are stable independent of the driving force (temperature). Also, in many cases, third phase is observed in experiments \[16\] and conditions when it is present or not are found within more advanced model \[17\]. Some drawbacks of imposing constraint with the help of Lagrangian multipliers are presented in \[15\]. They are claimed to be overcome in \[15\]. Again, instability conditions were not discussed in \[15\]. All our attempts for a theory with constraint to find polynomials (up to tenth degree) to reproduce proper PT criteria (which are known from two-phase treatment) from the thermodynamic instability conditions have been unsuccessful. This led us to conclusion that utilizing constraint \(\sum \eta_i = 1\) prevents noncontradictory formulation of the PFA. Also, these approaches do not include mechanics.
5.2. A Drawback in Folch Paper

In [14], a free-energy functional was introduced in the following form

\[ F = \int_v f dv, \]  

(1)

where, the volume integral of free-energy density defined as:

\[ f(\vec{p}, \vec{\nabla} \vec{p}, c, T) = K f_{\text{grad}}(\vec{\nabla} \vec{p}) + H f_p(\vec{p}) + X f_c(\vec{p}, c, T), \]  

(2)

Where, \( p \) is the volume fraction. \( H \) and \( X \) are constants with dimensions of energy per unit volume. \( f_{\text{grad}} \) is the gradient energy, \( f_p \) contains the analoge of the double well potential of single-phase solidification, \( f_c \) couples the phase fields to concentration. Additionally, a fifth order antisymmetric polynomial function is introduced as \( (g_i) \). For two phases \((i, j)\) polynomial reduced to using the constraint \((p_i + p_j = 1)\) as following:

\[ g_i = p_i^3(10 - 15p_i + 6p_i^2), \]  

(3)

The function \( f_p \), called as triple-well \((f_{TW})\) potential as a sum of equal double-well potentials \( f_{DW}(p) \) for all the phases as following:

\[ f_p = f_{TW} = \sum_i f_{DW}(p_i), \]  

(4)

For two phases, \( f_p \) can be written explicitly:

\[ f_p = (1 - p_i)^2 p_i^2 + (1 - p_j)^2 p_j, \]  

(5)

If we ignore the contribution from concentration part, we can write \( f_c \) as following:

\[ f_c = X (g_i B_i + g_j B_j), \]  

(6)

Further, ignoring gradient term, only considering bulk phase field energy \((F)\):

\[ F = H f_p + X (g_i B_i + g_j B_j) \]  

(7)
Normalize the above equation with respect to $X$:

$$ f = \frac{F}{X} = H \frac{f_p + (g_i B_i + g_j B_j)}{X} \tag{8} $$

Now, we evaluate $\frac{\partial^2 f}{\partial p_i^2}$ to find the transformation conditions:

$$ \frac{\partial^2 f}{\partial p_i^2} = 4 \frac{H}{X} (1 - 6p_i + 6p_i^2) + 15 (B_i - B_j) p_i (1 - 3p_i + 2p_i^2). \tag{9} $$

$p_j \to p_i$:

$$ \frac{\partial^2 f(\theta, p_i = 0)}{\partial p_i^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow 4 \frac{H}{X} \leq 0; \tag{10} $$

$p_i \to p_j$:

$$ \frac{\partial^2 f(\theta, p_i = 1)}{\partial p_i^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow 4 \frac{H}{X} \leq 0; \tag{11} $$

Eq.(10) to Eq.(11) are phase transformation conditions for $p_i \leftrightarrow p_j$ respectively. Here we see the instability conditions are independent on driving force, which is not good. Now, we substitute $p_j = 1 - p_i$ in Eq.(8) and use following parameter value: $H, X = 1$. Now we consider following three cases:

CASE I:

Here, we consider $B_i = 10$ and $B_j = 11$, i.e phase $i$ should lose its stability. We plot Eq.(8) with respect $p_i$ in Fig.(1a). But local barrier at point ($B$) corresponding $p_i = 0.112$ in Fig.(1b) is noticed. So we have small barrier in $p_i \to p_j$ transformation, even though criteria of loss of stability of $p_i$ is already satisfied, which is not a desired condition.

CASE II:

Here, we consider $B_i = 15$ and $B_j = 10$, i.e phase $j$ should lose its stability. We plot Eq.(8) with respect $p_i$ in Fig.(2a). Here also we noticed a local barrier at point ($B$) corresponding $p_i = 0.972$ in Fig. (2b). So we also have undesired barrier in $p_j \to p_i$ transformation, even though criteria of loss of stability of $p_j$ is already satisfied.

CASE III:

To confirm the drawback, we consider $B_i = 10$ and $B_j = 100$, i.e phase $i$ should definitely loose its stability. But surprisingly we again noticed a local barrier at point ($B$) corresponding $p_i = 0.0015$ in Fig.(3b). So we have small barrier in $p_j \to p_i$ transformation which is not satisfactory.
Figure 1: Plot of function $F/X$ vs $p_i$ for $B_i = 10, B_j = 11$; (b) is the zoomed plot of $F/X$ vicinity of local barrier ($B$).

Figure 2: Plot of function $F/X$ vs $p_i$ for $B_i = 15, B_j = 10$; (b) is the zoomed plot of $F/X$ vicinity of local barrier ($B$).
Figure 3: Plot of function $F/X$ vs $p_i$ for $B_i = 10$, $B_j = 100$; (b) is the zoomed plot of $F/X$ vicinity of local barrier ($B$).

5.2.B Drawback in Hyperspherical Order Parameter

PFA in [3] are based on a potential in hyperspherical order parameters, in which one of the phases, $O$, at the center of the sphere, and all other, $P_i$, are located at the sphere. Thus, $A$ (or it can be melt) is located at the center and $M_i$ (or solid phases) are located at the sphere. Correct PT criteria have been derived. However, it was done in terms of cartesian order parameters $\eta_i$, with assumption that they then are true for any order parameters. This is unfortunately not the case for the hyperspherical order parameters, because the Jacobian of transformation from one set of order parameters to another is singular at some points and the first derivatives of energy tends to infinity at these points. Due to this, nonlinear constraint for the hyperspherical order parameters was substituted with the linear constraint of the type $\sum \eta_i = 1$, which, however, does not include $A$ or melt [7, 17]. For three phases, when strain is explicitly eliminated, the theory in [7, 17] is completely consistent with two-phase theory and produces proper PT criteria. However, for more than three phases, due to constraint, these theories cannot produce correct PT criteria. Thus, noncontradictory PFA for more than three phases or two martensitic variants is currently lacking.
5.2.C Advantage of current theory

In this theory, a critical outstanding problem on developing of phase field approach for temperature- and stress-induced phase transformations between arbitrary n phases is solved. This theory has the following advantages:

1. It describes each of the phase transformations with a single order parameter, in contrast to all known theories for multivariant martensitic transformations and multiple twinning. This allows one to use analytical solution to calibrate each interface energy, width, and mobility.

2. In contrast to all theories for multiphase materials, this is achieved without explicit constraint equation. As it was demonstrated, imposing explicit constraint produces significant problems in the theory, in particular, does not allow introducing the desired transformation criteria via thermodynamic instability conditions.

3. The problem is resolved by combining our previous theory for multivariant martensitic transformations with the terms that penalize deviation of the trajectory in the order parameter space from the desired straight lines connecting each two phases. It is demonstrated that this approximately (but with controlled accuracy) reproduces all the desired constraints.

4. The developed theory satisfies all the desired conditions. It introduces the desired phase transformation criteria via thermodynamic instability conditions.

5. It allows for the first time for a multiphase system to include consistent expression for interface stresses for each interface.

6. It allows controlling presence of the third phase at the interface between two other phases.
The developed approach is applicable to various phase transformations between multiple solid and liquid phases and grain evolution and can be extended for diffusive, electric, and magnetic transformations. Till recently, several communities, which develop and apply phase field modeling to various fields, practically did not interact and had quite different priorities, requirements, and degree of strictness. Main point was to reproduce the desired microstructure with the simplest models containing minimum physics. Currently, such interaction started (in particular, at the International Symposium on Phase-field Method, State College, PA, 2014) and there are definite needs for much more physically advanced and unified theories, which are imbedded in the framework of nonlinear continuum mechanics and satisfy extra physical requirements. Current work gives a general framework for the phase field approach for various communities.

5.3 Specification of the Gibbs energy for two order parameters

5.3.A Two stress-free martensitic phases

First, let us present the expression for Gibbs potential for two different martensitic phases, neglecting stress:

\[ G(\theta, \eta_1, \eta_2) = f_1(\theta, \eta_1) + f_2(\theta, \eta_2) + \bar{A}\eta_1^2\eta_2^2 + Z_p(\eta_1, \eta_2) + \frac{1}{2} \sum \beta_i |\nabla \eta_i|^2. \]  

(12)

where, \( f_1 \) and \( f_2 \) corresponds to the parts of thermal (chemical) energy related to thermal driving force for phase transformation and the double-well barrier between \( P_1 \leftrightarrow A \) and \( P_2 \leftrightarrow A \), respectively. In more general form:

\[ f_i(\theta, \eta_i) = A_i(\theta) q(\eta_i) + \Delta G_{ij}^\theta g(\eta_i). \]  

(13)

where,

\[ q(\eta_i) = \eta_i^2 (1 - \eta_i)^2; \]  

(14)

\[ g(\eta_i) = \eta_i^2 (3 - 2\eta_i). \]  

(15)

Here, the terms \( \Delta G_{ij}^\theta \eta_i^2 (3 - 2\eta_i) \) and \( A(\theta) \eta_i^2 (1 - \eta_i)^2 \) are parts of the thermal (chemical) energy, related to the thermal driving force for phase transformation and double-well barrier,
respectively. $\Delta G_i^\theta$ is the difference between the thermal parts of the Gibbs energies of $P_i$ and $A$. $A_i$ are the double-well energy coefficients between $P_i$ and $A$. Again, here fourth degree term $\bar{A} \eta_1^2 \eta_2^2$ is the barrier between two phases. The sixth degree polynomial $Z_p(\eta_1, \eta_2)$ is the penalty term which gives the correct transformation condition between $P_1 \leftrightarrow P_2$ along the diagonal. The function $Z_p(\eta_1, \eta_2)$ have the following form:

$$Z_p(\eta_1, \eta_2) = K \eta_1^2 \eta_2^2 (1 - \eta_1 - \eta_2)^2.$$  \hspace{1cm} (16)

The goal of this function is to penalize deviations of the order parameters from three desirable transformation lines in $\eta_1 \eta_2$ plane: $\eta_1 = 0; \eta_2 = 0$, and diagonal $\eta_1 + \eta_2 = 1$. In this way, we do not need to impose explicit constraint $\eta_1 + \eta_2 = 1$ and have chance to satisfy all desired conditions, including instability conditions. Here instead of using $\eta_1^2 \eta_2^2; (n = 2)$, we can use higher order polynomial like $\eta_1^n \eta_2^3; (n = 3), \eta_1^n \eta_2^4; (n = 4)$. For higher degree, it reduces the barrier inside the $P_1 \leftrightarrow P_2$ path, which facilitate to from triple junction, higher order polynomial less restrained to existence of all phases. In Figure 1. we consider $\eta_1 = \eta_2$, and we notice as polynomial degree increases the barrier reduces. Its easy to check that if we substitute $\eta_2 = 1 - \eta_1$ in Eq.(16), it vanishes along the diagonal, which is the proper transformation path between $P_1 \leftrightarrow P_2$. Additionally, this term does not contribute the stability conditions for different phases. Here, thermal part of energy developed such a way that it only affects along the transformation path between $P_1 \leftrightarrow A$ and $P_2 \leftrightarrow A$ and interfaces between two phases remain unaffected. This require $g_i(\eta_i) = \eta_i^2 (3 - 2 \eta_i)$ to be anti-symmetric with respect to the saddle point of double well barrier $A(\theta) \eta_i^2 (1 - \eta_i)^2$ at $\eta_i = \frac{1}{2},$

$$g_i (1 - \eta_i) = 1 - g_i (\eta_i).$$  \hspace{1cm} (17)

This requirement is necessary to avoid undesirable thin-interface correction in the matching to the free-boundary problems and to adjust surface tension independently of the phase diagram and is hence important. We formulate $G$ such a way, it gives the free energies of $P_1$ and $P_2$ at $\eta_1 = 1$ and $\eta_2 = 0$, respectively, the followings :

$$f_1(1, 0) = \Delta G_1^\theta, \quad f_2(1, 0) = 0, \quad Z_p(1, 0) = 0.$$  \hspace{1cm} (18)

Similarly, at $\eta_1 = 0$ and $\eta_2 = 1$, it produce the following :

$$f_1(0, 1) = 0, \quad f_2(0, 1) = \Delta G_2^\theta, \quad Z_p(0, 1) = 0.$$  \hspace{1cm} (19)
To satisfy proper stability conditions, we require the derivative of $G(\eta_1, \eta_2)$ to vanish at the origin, $A(\eta_1 = 0, \eta_2 = 0)$, $P_1(\eta_1 = 1, \eta_2 = 0)$ and at $P_2(\eta_1 = 0, \eta_2 = 1)$. Our potential satisfies all the required conditions, which are the followings:

$$\frac{\partial G(0,0)}{\partial \eta_{1,2}} = 0 \Rightarrow \frac{\partial f_{1,2}(0,0)}{\partial \eta_{1,2}} = \frac{\partial Z_p(0,0)}{\partial \eta_{1,2}} = 0; \quad (20)$$

$$\frac{\partial G(1,0)}{\partial \eta_{1,2}} = 0 \Rightarrow \frac{\partial f_{1,2}(1,0)}{\partial \eta_{1,2}} = \frac{\partial Z_p(1,0)}{\partial \eta_{1,2}} = 0; \quad (21)$$

$$\frac{\partial G(0,1)}{\partial \eta_{1,2}} = 0 \Rightarrow \frac{\partial f_{1,2}(0,1)}{\partial \eta_{1,2}} = \frac{\partial Z_p(0,1)}{\partial \eta_{1,2}} = 0. \quad (22)$$

5.3.B Thermodynamic equilibrium and its stability conditions for two phases

without using constraint

Explicit expressions for the first derivatives of the thermodynamic potential, which will be used in GL equations, for homogeneous states are:
\[
\frac{\partial G(\eta_1, \eta_2)}{\partial \eta_1} = 6 \Delta G^\theta_1 \eta_1 (1 - \eta_1) + 2A_1 (\eta_1 - 3\eta_1^2 + 2\eta_1^3) + 2 \bar{A} \eta_1 \eta_2^2 \\
\quad - 2K \eta_1 \eta_2 (1 - \eta_1 - \eta_2) [\eta_1 \eta_2^2 - \eta_2 (1 - \eta_1 - \eta_2)];
\]

(23)

\[
\frac{\partial G(\eta_1, \eta_2)}{\partial \eta_2} = 6 \Delta G^\theta_2 \eta_2 (1 - \eta_2) + 2A_2 (\eta_2 - 3\eta_2^2 + 2\eta_2^3) + 2 \bar{A} \eta_1^2 \eta_2 \\
\quad - 2K \eta_1 \eta_2 (1 - \eta_1 - \eta_2) [\eta_1 \eta_2^2 - \eta_2 (1 - \eta_1 - \eta_2)].
\]

(24)

It is clear that both derivatives are zero at any temperature (\(\theta\)) for each of the phases for A(\(\eta_1 = 0, \eta_2 = 0\)), P_1(\(\eta_1 = 1, \eta_2 = 0\)) and at P_2(\(\eta_1 = 0, \eta_2 = 1\)). To determine the stability conditions, we require second and mixed derivatives, which are given in the explicit form:

\[
\frac{\partial^2 G(\eta_1, \eta_2)}{\partial \eta_1^2} = 6 \Delta G^\theta_1 (1 - 2\eta_1) + 2A_1 (\eta_1 - 6\eta_1 + 6\eta_1^2) + 2 \bar{A} \eta_2^2 + 2K \eta_1^2 \eta_2^2 \\
\quad - 8K \eta_1 \eta_2^2 (1 - \eta_1 - \eta_2) + 2K \eta_2^2 (1 - \eta_1 - \eta_2)^2;
\]

(25)

\[
\frac{\partial^2 G(\eta_1, \eta_2)}{\partial \eta_1^2} = 6 \Delta G^\theta_2 (1 - 2\eta_2) + 2A_2 (\eta_2 - 6\eta_2 + 6\eta_2^2) + 2 \bar{A} \eta_1^2 + 2K \eta_1^2 \eta_2^2 \\
\quad - 8K \eta_1^2 \eta_2 (1 - \eta_1 - \eta_2) + 2K \eta_1^2 (1 - \eta_1 - \eta_2)^2;
\]

(26)

\[
\frac{\partial^2 G(\eta_1, \eta_2)}{\partial \eta_1 \partial \eta_2} = 2K \eta_1^2 \eta_2^2 - 4K \eta_1^2 \eta_2 (1 - \eta_1 - \eta_2) - 4K \eta_1 \eta_2^2 (1 - \eta_1 - \eta_2) \\
\quad + 4K \eta_1 \eta_2 (1 - \eta_1 - \eta_2)^2 + 4 \bar{A} \eta_1 \eta_2.
\]

(27)

In this case, the conditions for the loss of stability of each phase or phase transformation criteria, simplify to:

\[
A \rightarrow P_1 : \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_1 = 0, \eta_2 = 0)}{\partial \eta_1^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow A_1(\theta) + 3\Delta G^\theta_1 \leq 0;
\]

(28)

\[
P_1 \rightarrow A : \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_1 = 1, \eta_2 = 0)}{\partial \eta_1^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow A_1(\theta) - 3\Delta G^\theta_1 \leq 0;
\]

(29)

\[
A \rightarrow P_2 : \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_1 = 0, \eta_2 = 0)}{\partial \eta_2^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow A_2(\theta) + 3\Delta G^\theta_2 \leq 0;
\]

(30)

\[
P_2 \rightarrow A : \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_1 = 0, \eta_2 = 1)}{\partial \eta_2^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow A_2(\theta) - 3\Delta G^\theta_2 \leq 0;
\]

(31)
\[ P_1 \rightarrow P_2 : \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_1 = 1, \eta_2 = 0)}{\partial \eta_2^2} \leq 0 \Rightarrow \bar{A} + A_2(\theta) + 3\Delta G_2^\theta \leq 0; \quad (32) \]

\[ P_2 \rightarrow P_1 : \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_1 = 0, \eta_2 = 1)}{\partial \eta_2^2} \leq 0 \Rightarrow \bar{A} + A_1(\theta) + 3\Delta G_1^\theta \leq 0; \quad (33) \]

Eq.(28) to Eq.(31) are desired phase transformation conditions for \( A \leftrightarrow P_1 \) and \( A \leftrightarrow P_2 \) respectively. Other two conditions, Eq.(32) and Eq.(33) for \( P_1 \leftrightarrow P_2 \) PT just follow from the potential and are non-contradictory. But they does not represent proper PT criteria. At this moment, we designate them as ‘Unconstrained PT condition’ (UC) as following:

\[ [P_1 \rightarrow P_2]^{UC} \Rightarrow \bar{A} + A_1(\theta) + 3\Delta G_1^\theta \leq 0; \quad (34) \]

\[ [P_2 \rightarrow P_1]^{UC} \Rightarrow \bar{A} + A_2(\theta) + 3\Delta G_2^\theta \leq 0. \quad (35) \]

5.3.C Thermodynamic equilibrium and its stability conditions for two phases

using constraint

If we assume that the \( P_1 \leftrightarrow P_2 \) PT occurs along the straight path between the points \( P_1 (\eta_1 = 1, \eta_2 = 0) \) and \( P_2 (\eta_1 = 0, \eta_2 = 1) \), i.e along the constrain \( \eta_2 = 1 - \eta_1 \), we can get desired criterion for \( P_1 \leftrightarrow P_2 \) PT. We substitute \( \eta_2 = 1 - \eta_1 \) into Eq.(12) to get Gibbs potential as function of single order parameter \( \eta_1 \) as follows :

\[ G(\theta, \eta_1) = A_1(\theta) \left( \eta_1^2 - 2\eta_1^3 + \eta_1^4 \right) + \Delta G_1^\theta \left( 3\eta_1^2 - 2\eta_1^3 \right) + \bar{A} \eta_1^2 (1 - \eta_1)^2 \]
\[ + A_2(\theta) \left[ (1 - \eta_1)^2 - 2(1 - \eta_1)^3 + (1 - \eta_1)^4 \right] \]
\[ + \Delta G_2^\theta \left[ 3(1 - \eta_1)^2 - 2(1 - \eta_1)^3 \right]. \quad (36) \]

Eq.(36) can be written in the following compact form:

\[ G(\theta, \eta_1) = A_{12}(\theta) q(\eta_1) + \Delta G_2^\theta + \Delta G_{12}^\theta g(\eta_1). \quad (37) \]

where

\[ A_{12}(\theta) = A_1(\theta) + A_2(\theta) + \bar{A}; \quad (38) \]

\[ \Delta G_{12}^\theta = \Delta G_1^\theta - \Delta G_2^\theta. \quad (39) \]
Explicit form of first and second derivatives:

\[
\frac{\partial G(\theta, \eta_1)}{\partial \eta_1} = \eta_1 (1 - \eta_1) \left[ A_{12}(\theta) (1 - 2\eta_1) + 3 \Delta G_{12}^\theta \right]; \tag{40}
\]

\[
\frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_1)}{\partial \eta_1^2} = 2(A_{12} + 3 \Delta G_{12}^\theta - 6A_{12}\eta_1 - 6 \Delta G_{12}^\theta \eta_1 + 6A_{12}\eta_1^2). \tag{41}
\]

In this case, the conditions for the loss of stability of all phases—i.e., phase transformation of criteria, simplify to:

\[
P_1 \rightarrow P_2 : \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \vartheta_1 = 1)}{\partial \vartheta_1^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow A_{12}(\theta) - 3G_{12}^\theta \leq 0
\]

\[
\rightarrow A_1(\theta) + A_2(\theta) + \bar{A} - 3\Delta C_1^\theta + 3\Delta C_2^\theta \leq 0; \tag{42}
\]

\[
P_2 \rightarrow P_1 : \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \vartheta_1 = 0)}{\partial \vartheta_1^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow A_{12}(\theta) + 3G_{12}^\theta \leq 0
\]

\[
\rightarrow A_1(\theta) + A_2(\theta) + \bar{A} - 3\Delta C_2^\theta + 3\Delta C_1^\theta \leq 0; \tag{43}
\]

Eq.(42) to Eq.(43) are desired phase transformation conditions for \( P_1 \leftrightarrow P_2 \) respectively. We designate them as ‘constrained PT condition’:

\[
P_1 \rightarrow P_2 \Rightarrow A_{12}(\theta) - 3\Delta G_{12}^\theta \leq 0; \tag{44}
\]

\[
P_2 \rightarrow P_1 \Rightarrow A_{12}(\theta) + 3\Delta G_{12}^\theta \leq 0. \tag{45}
\]

Let \( \Delta G_{12}^\theta = -\Delta s_i(\theta - \theta_i^e) \), where \( \Delta s_i = s_i - s_0 \) is the jump in entropy between phases \( P_i \) and \( A \) and \( \theta_i \) is the thermodynamic equilibrium melting temperature of phases \( P_i \) and \( A \). The linear temperature dependence of \( \Delta C_{12}^\theta \) implies neglecting the difference between specific heats of phases. Then by definition \( \Delta G_{12}^\theta \) implies \( \Delta G_{12}^\theta = \Delta G_1^\theta - \Delta G_2^\theta = -\Delta s_1(\theta - \theta_1^e) + \Delta s_2(\theta - \theta_2^e) = -\Delta s_{12}(\theta - \theta_{12}^e) \), where \( \Delta s_{12} = \Delta s_1 - \Delta s_2 \) and \( \theta_{12}^e = (\Delta s_1\theta_1^e - \Delta s_2\theta_2^e)/\Delta s_{12} \).

We express coefficients \( A_i(\theta) = A_i^*(\theta - \theta_i^e) \), where \( \theta_i^e \) is some characteristic temperature which will expressed in terms of the critical temperature at which phase \( A \) loses its stability toward \( P_i \). A similar coefficient between phases \( P_i \) is accepted in a more general form \( A_{12}(\theta) = \tilde{A}_{12}(\theta) + A_{12}^*(\theta - \theta_{12}^e) \) with the temperature \( \theta_{12}^e \) related below to the critical temperature of the loss of stability of the phase \( P_1 \) towards \( P_2 \). This equation together with definition of \( \tilde{A}(\theta) \) (Eqs.(??)) defines temperature dependence of \( \tilde{A}(\theta) \). For phases \( P_i \) with different thermal
properties we can put $\tilde{A}_{12}^c(\theta) = 0$ without loss of generality, like for $A \cdot P_i$ PT. If critical temperature does not exist and instability can be caused by stresses only, e.g., for two martensitic variants, which possess the same thermal properties, one has to skip the term with $\theta_{12}$ and accept $A_{12}(\theta) = \tilde{A}_{12}^c(\theta)$. Then, instability conditions Eqs.(28)-(29) transform to

$$A \rightarrow P_1: \quad 0 < (A_1^1 - 3\Delta s_1)\theta \leq A_1^1\theta_1^1 - 3\Delta s_1\theta_e^1 \rightarrow \theta \leq \theta_c^{01} := \frac{A_1^1\theta_1^1 - 3\Delta s_1\theta_e^1}{A_1^1 - 3\Delta s_1};$$  \hspace{1cm} \text{(46)}

where $\theta_c^{01}$ and $\theta_c^{10}$ are the critical temperatures for barrierless $A \rightarrow P_1$ and $P_1 \rightarrow A$ PTs. Inequalities $A_1^1 - 3\Delta s_1 > 0$ and $A_1^1 + 3\Delta s_1 < 0$ are accepted from the conditions that $A \rightarrow P_1$ PT occurs at cooling and $P_1 \rightarrow A$ PT occurs at heating. In a similar way we obtain

$$A \rightarrow P_2: \quad 0 < (A_2^2 - 3\Delta s_2)\theta \leq A_2^2\theta_2^2 - 3\Delta s_2\theta_e^2 \rightarrow \theta \leq \theta_c^{02} := \frac{A_2^2\theta_2^2 - 3\Delta s_2\theta_e^2}{A_2^2 - 3\Delta s_2};$$  \hspace{1cm} \text{(48)}

$P_2 \rightarrow A: \quad 0 > (A_2^2 + 3\Delta s_2)\theta \leq A_2^2\theta_2^2 + 3\Delta s_2\theta_e^2 \rightarrow \theta \geq \theta_c^{20} := \frac{A_2^2\theta_2^2 + 3\Delta s_2\theta_e^2}{A_2^2 + 3\Delta s_2}.$  \hspace{1cm} \text{(49)}

For phases $P_i$ with different thermal properties ($\tilde{A}_{12}^c(\theta) = 0$), Eqs.(42)-(43) transform to

$P_1 \rightarrow P_2: \quad 0 < (A_1^{12} - 3\Delta s_{12})\theta \leq A_1^{12}\theta_1^{12} - 3\Delta s_{12}\theta_e^{12} \rightarrow \theta \leq \theta_c^{12} := \frac{A_1^{12}\theta_1^{12} - 3\Delta s_{12}\theta_e^{12}}{A_1^{12} - 3\Delta s_{12}};$ \hspace{1cm} \text{(50)}

$P_2 \rightarrow P_1: \quad 0 > (A_1^{12} + 3\Delta s_{12})\theta \leq A_1^{12}\theta_1^{12} + 3\Delta s_{12}\theta_e^{12} \rightarrow \theta \geq \theta_c^{12} := \frac{A_1^{12}\theta_1^{12} + 3\Delta s_{12}\theta_e^{12}}{A_1^{12} + 3\Delta s_{12}}.$ \hspace{1cm} \text{(51)}

where the accepted inequalities $A_1^{12} - 3\Delta s_{12} > 0$ and $A_1^{12} + 3\Delta s_{12} < 0$ assume that $P_1 \rightarrow P_2$ PT occurs at cooling and $P_2 \rightarrow P_1$ PT takes place at heating. If phases $P_1$ and $P_2$ have the same thermal properties, than instability cannot be caused by changing temperature. Note that each of the characteristic temperatures, $\theta_1^1, \theta_2^2$, and $\theta_1^{12}$, can be determined from Eqs.(46), (48), and (50) in terms of each critical temperatures $\theta_c^{01}, \theta_c^{02}$, and $\theta_c^{12}$.

5.3.D Interface energy for 2 phases

For isotropic interface energies for two phases one has following explicit form:

$$\nabla = \left( \frac{\beta_{10}}{2} |\nabla \eta_1|^2 + \frac{\beta_{20}}{2} |\nabla \eta_2|^2 + b \nabla \eta_1 \cdot \nabla \eta_2 \right).$$ \hspace{1cm} \text{(52)}
where, $\beta_{10}$, $\beta_{20}$, $\beta_{12}$ are the mobility coefficients of $A-P_1$, $A-P_2$ and $P_1-P_2$ interfaces respectively. Now, from the constrain equation $\eta_2 = 1 - \eta_1$, we get:

$$\nabla \eta_2 = -\nabla \eta_1.$$  \hspace{1cm} (53)

Substitute Eq.(53) into Eq.(52), gives:

$$\nabla = \frac{1}{2} (\beta_{10} + \beta_{20} - 2b) |\nabla \eta_1|^2 = \frac{1}{2} \beta_{12} |\nabla \eta_1|^2.$$  \hspace{1cm} (54)

where, $\beta_{12}$ is the effective mobility coefficient of $P_1-P_2$ interface. Is to be noted $\beta_{12} \geq 0$. So constraint on $b$ is following :

$$b \leq \frac{\beta_{10} + \beta_{20}}{2}.$$  \hspace{1cm} (55)

### 5.3.E Kinetic equations

As in customary in irreversible thermodynamics, one has to assume a general, nonlinear kinetic equation $\dot{\eta}_i = f(X_j)$, connecting the $i$ th flux with $j$ th force i.e., including cross effects. In the linear approximation $\dot{\eta}_i = L_{ij} f(X_j)$, where $L_{ij}$ are positive definite kinetic coefficients, for which $L_{ij} = L_{ji}$ according to Onsager reciprocal relationship. The kinetic equation for $P_1$ and $P_2$ are :

$$\dot{\eta}_1 = L_{11} X_1 + L_{12} X_2; \hspace{1cm} (56)$$

$$\dot{\eta}_2 = L_{12} X_1 + L_{22} X_2; \hspace{1cm} (57)$$

from Onsager reciprocal relationship, $L_{12} = L_{12}$. Now, from the constrain equation $\eta_2 = 1 - \eta_1$, we get:

$$\dot{\eta}_2 = -\dot{\eta}_1.$$  \hspace{1cm} (58)

Substitute Eq.(58) into Eq.(57), we get:

$$X_2 = -\frac{\dot{\eta}_1 + L_{12} X_1}{L_{22}}; \hspace{1cm} (59)$$
Substitute Eq. (59) into Eq. (56), we get:

\[ \dot{\eta}_1 = \left( \frac{L_{11} L_{22} - L_{12}^2}{L_{22} + L_{12}} \right) X_1; \]  

(60)

For \( P_1 \leftrightarrow P_2 \) PT, we can write kinetic equation in the following form:

\[ \dot{\eta}_1 = l_{12} X_1; \]  

(61)

Where,

\[ l_{12} = \left( \frac{L_{11} L_{22} - L_{12}^2}{L_{22} + L_{12}} \right); \]  

(62)

5.3.F Numerical Analysis of stability condition

As we have mentioned earlier, we received different PT criterion for \( P_1 \leftrightarrow P_2 \) for considering without constraint and with constraint. In the following discussion we analyze which conditions hold good. For this analysis, we always make \( A_1(\theta) - 3\Delta G^\theta_2 \geq 0 \), so that PT can only occur between \( P_1 \) and \( P_2 \). We have following cases to analyze:

**Case :I When \( \bar{\bar{A}} + A_1(\theta) + 3\Delta G^\theta_1 < 0; \ A_{12}(\theta) - 3G_{12}^\theta > 0 \):**

First we consider, \( A_2(\theta) + 3\Delta G^\theta_2 = 230, \ \bar{\bar{A}} + A_1(\theta) + 3\Delta G^\theta_1 = -50 \) and \( A_{12}(\theta) - 3G_{12}^\theta = 350 \), we get one minima at the vicinity of \( P_1 \) from numerical solution, which is \( (\eta_1, \eta_2) = (0.999, 0.005) \). It indicates that there is a local minima exist, which is metastable [Fig. 2]. In this case transformation from \( P_1 \rightarrow P_2 \) initiate, but stuck on metastable point and transformation is not complete.

Then we consider \( A_2(\theta) + 3\Delta G^\theta_2 = 230, \ \bar{\bar{A}} + A_1(\theta) + 3\Delta G^\theta_1 = -250 \) and \( A_{12}(\theta) - 3G_{12}^\theta = 150 \), again we found minima at \( (\eta_1, \eta_2) = (0.989, 0.019) \), vicinity of \( P_1 \)[Fig .3]. If we further decrease \( \bar{\bar{A}} + A_1(\theta) + 3\Delta G^\theta_1 \) to \(-500\) and keep \( A_{12}(\theta) - 3G_{12}^\theta = 500 \), again we found local minima at \( (\eta_1, \eta_2) = (0.989, 0.02)\)[Fig .4]. So we conclude that though PT condition for \( P_1 \rightarrow P_2 \) satisfy for unconstrained case, the transformation is not possible, because we have local metastable phase exist which produce local energy barrier between \( P_1 \rightarrow P_2 \) PT. The position of this local minima does not change significantly with driving force. Here it is also noted that we did not satisfy PT condition for constrained case.
Figure 5: Counter plot of Gibbs energy for $\bar{A} + A_1(\theta) + 3\Delta G_1^\theta = -50$ and $A_{12}(\theta) - 3G_{12}^\theta = 350$; (b) is the enlarged plot of energy vicinity of $P_1$

**Case II**
When $\bar{A} + A_1(\theta) + 3\Delta G_1^\theta < 0; \ A_{12}(\theta) - 3G_{12}^\theta < 0$

Here we satisfy PT criterion of $P_1 \rightarrow P_2$ for both without constraint and with constraint. For example, we set $\bar{A} + A_1(\theta) + 3\Delta G_1^\theta = -805$ and $A_{12}(\theta) - 3G_{12}^\theta = -5$. We observe no local minima vicinity of $P_1$ and transformation occurs along the diagonal line (Fig. 1 (a)-(c)). So we can conclude that Eq.(44) is the proper transformation criterion for $P_1 \rightarrow P_2$ PT. Similarly, we can show that Eq.(45) is the correct condition for reverse phase transformation.

### 5.3.G Solution to the Ginzburg-Landau equation for a propagating interface

#### Traveling wave solution for the double well potential

Here we consider phase transformation of $A$ to $P_1$ describe by single order parameter $\eta_1$. Here the phase-field equation is presented in one dimensional form and the corresponding functional. The temperature will be treated as constant. Total Gibbs functional over the domain $\Omega$.

$$G_\Omega = \int_\Omega \left[ A_1(\theta) \eta_1^2 (1 - \eta_1)^2 + \Delta G_1^\theta (3\eta_1^2 - 2\eta_1^3) + \frac{1}{2} \beta |\nabla \eta_1|^2 \right] dx,$$  \hspace{1cm} (63)
Figure 6: Counter plot of Gibbs energy for $\bar{A} + A_1(\theta) + 3\Delta G_1^\theta = -250$ and $A_{12}(\theta) - 3G_{12}^\theta = 150$; (b) is the enlarged plot of energy vicinity of $P_1$

Figure 7: Counter plot of Gibbs energy for $\bar{A} + A_1(\theta) + 3\Delta G_1^\theta = -500$ and $A_{12}(\theta) - 3G_{12}^\theta = 500$; (b) and (c) are the enlarged plots of energies vicinity of $P_1$
The thermodynamic driving force \( \Delta G_1^\theta (3\eta_1^2 - 2\eta_1^3) \) is directly related to the Gibbs free energy difference \( \Delta G_1^\theta = G(\eta_1 = 1) - G(\eta_1 = 0) \) between the bulk phases. Then from Eq.(63), the simplest Ginzburge-Landau equation reads:

\[
L\dot{\eta}_1 = [A_1(\theta) \eta_1 (1 - \eta_1)(1 - 2\eta_1) + \Delta G_1^\theta \eta_1 (1 - \eta_1) + \beta \nabla \cdot \nabla \eta_1]
\]

The steady state solution of Eq.(64) has the form of a hyperbolic tangent profile of width \( \delta \) marking the transition zone between 5\% and 95\% traveling with constant speed \( c \)

\[
\eta_1(x, t) = \frac{1}{2} \tanh \left[ \frac{3(x - ct)}{\delta} \right] + \frac{1}{2}
\]

Let’s calculate the derivatives

\[
\frac{\partial \eta_1}{\partial x} = \frac{6}{\delta} \eta_1 (1 - \eta_1)
\]

\[
\frac{\partial^2 \eta_1}{\partial x^2} = \frac{72}{\delta^2} \eta_1 (1 - \eta_1) \left( \frac{1}{2} - \eta_1 \right)
\]

Inserting Eq.(66) and Eq.(67) into Eq.(64) we have:

\[
L \dot{\eta}_1 = L c \frac{\partial \eta_1}{\partial x} = c \frac{6L}{\delta} \eta_1 (1 - \eta_1) = \left( \frac{\beta}{\delta^2} \frac{72}{\delta^2} - 4A_1 \right) \eta_1 (1 - \eta_1) \left( \eta_1 - \frac{1}{2} \right) + 6 \Delta G_1^\theta \eta_1 (1 - \eta_1)
\]

Eq.(68) becomes independent of \( \eta_1 \) if the term \( \beta \frac{72}{\delta^2} - 4A_1 \) vanishes and we have:

\[
c = \frac{\delta}{L} \Delta G_1^\theta
\]

From the condition \( \beta \frac{72}{\delta^2} - 4A_1 = 0 \) we have:

\[
\delta = \sqrt{\frac{18 \beta}{A_1}}
\]

With the interface mobility \( \mu \) as the proportionality constant between velocity and driving force \( \Delta G_1^\theta \) the time scale became \( L = \delta/\mu \). The fixation of the length scale \( \delta \) follows form the definition of interfacial energy. At equilibrium \( \Delta G_1^\theta = 0 \) the only energy contribution in the system is the interfacial energy per unit area \( \gamma \):

\[
\gamma = \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \left[ A_1(\theta) \eta_1^2 (1 - \eta_1)^2 + \frac{1}{2} \beta |\nabla \eta_1| \right] dx
\]
\[
\int_{-1}^{1} \left[ \left( \frac{\beta}{\delta^2} + \frac{72\beta}{\delta^2} \right) \eta_1^2 (1-\eta_1)^2 \frac{dx}{d\eta_1} \right] d\eta_1 = \int_{-1}^{1} \left[ 6 \beta \delta (1-\eta_1) \right] d\eta_1 = \frac{\beta}{\delta} = \frac{\tilde{A} \delta}{4} \tag{71}
\]

It is to be noted that both gradient term proportional to \( \beta \) and the term proportional to \( \tilde{A} \) contribute to equal parts to the interfacial energy. This is the equivalent of law of equal partitioning of kinetic and potential energy in stationary mechanical system. Summarizing, we find the relations between the model parameters and the physical parameters that are valid close to steady state solutions

\[
\beta = \gamma \delta, \quad \tilde{A} = 4\frac{\gamma}{\delta}, \quad L = \frac{\delta}{\mu}. \tag{72}
\]

### 5.3. H Energy of a propagating interface

For the neglected strains and stresses, propagation of the nonequilibrium plane interface moving in an infinite space along axes \( x \) is described by closed-form solution to Eq.(65):

\[
\eta_1(x, t) = \frac{1}{2} \tanh \left[ \frac{3(x - ct)}{\delta} \right] + \frac{1}{2} \tag{73}
\]

Here, \( c = \frac{\delta}{L} \Delta G_{1}^{\theta}/k \) is the interface velocity, defines the interface width, \( \delta \). Now we get explicit equation of gradient energy (\( \psi^\nabla \)) for propagating interface:

\[
\nabla^2 = \frac{\beta}{2} |\nabla \eta_m|^2 = \frac{\beta}{2} \left( \frac{d\eta_m}{dx} \right)^2 = \frac{18 \beta \delta^2}{\delta^2} \eta_m^2 (1-\eta_m)^2. \tag{74}
\]

By the definition of the interface energy under the non equilibrium condition, it is equal to the excess energy with respect to austenite in the austenitic region \( x \leq x_i \) and with respect to martensite in the martensitic region \( x > x_i \):

\[
\gamma := \int_{-\infty}^{x_i} \rho_0 (\psi - \psi_A) dx + \int_{x_i}^{\infty} \rho_0 (\psi - \psi_{P1}) dx, \tag{75}
\]

where \( x_i \) is the interface position, at which we assume \( \eta_1 = 0.5 \). We have: \( \psi_A = 0, \psi_{P1} = \Delta G_{1}^{\theta} \), and it follows from the condition \( \eta_1 = 0.5 \). Let us first evaluate the gradient energy contribution to \( \gamma \):

\[
\Psi^\nabla := \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \rho_0 \psi^\nabla dx = \frac{\rho_0 \beta}{2} \left( \frac{d\eta_m}{dx} \right)^2 dx
\]
\[
\frac{3 \rho_0 \beta}{\delta} \int_0^1 \eta_{in}(1 - \eta_{in}) d\eta = \frac{\rho_0 \beta}{2\delta}. \quad (76)
\]

From Eq.(75) we can see that total interface energy has two parts:

Interface energy w.r.t austenite \((\gamma_A)\):

\[
\gamma_A := \int_{-\infty}^{x_i} \rho_0 (\psi - \psi_A) dx = \int_{-\infty}^{x_i} \rho_0 \psi dx \quad (77)
\]

\[
\gamma_A := \frac{\delta \rho_0}{6} \int_0^{0.5} \left[ \Delta G_1^\theta g(\eta_{in}) + A_1 q(\eta_{in}) + \frac{\beta}{2} \left( \frac{d\eta_{in}}{dx} \right)^2 \right] \frac{1}{\eta_{in}(1 - \eta_{in})} d\eta = \frac{\rho_0}{4} \left( \frac{\beta}{\delta} + \frac{A_1 \delta}{18} + \frac{2\Delta G_1^\theta}{7} \right) \quad (78)
\]

Interface energy w.r.t martensite phase \((\gamma_{P_1})\):

\[
\gamma_{P_1} := \int_{-\infty}^{x_i} \rho_0 (\psi - \psi_{P_1}) dx = \int_{-\infty}^{x_i} \rho_0 (\psi - \Delta G_1^\theta) dx \quad (79)
\]

\[
\gamma_{P_1} := \frac{\delta \rho_0}{6} \int_{0.5}^1 \left[ (\Delta G_1^\theta - 1) g(\eta_{in}) + A_1 q(\eta_{in}) + \frac{\beta}{2} \left( \frac{d\eta_{in}}{dx} \right)^2 \right] \frac{1}{\eta_{in}(1 - \eta_{in})} d\eta = \frac{\rho_0}{4} \left( \frac{\beta}{\delta} + \frac{A_1 \delta}{18} - \frac{2\Delta G_1^\theta}{7} \right) \quad (80)
\]

Hence,

\[
\gamma = \frac{\rho_0 \beta}{2\delta} + \frac{\rho_0 A_1 \delta}{36} = 2\Psi. \quad (81)
\]

From Eq.(76):

\[
\gamma = \frac{\rho_0 \beta}{\delta} = 2\Psi. \quad (82)
\]

Thus, an important result is that for the non-equilibrium interface the total energy is twice the gradient energy.

### 5.3.1 Final expression for free energy

To obtain biaxial interface tension for the propagating interface, one has to define for the general case (i.e., for arbitrary distribution of \(\eta\))

\[
\tilde{\psi}^\theta := A_1(\theta)\eta_1^2(1 - \eta_1)^2. \quad (83)
\]
For the non equilibrium interface $\tilde{\psi}^\theta = \psi^\nabla = \frac{\beta_{10}}{2\rho_0} |\nabla \eta_m|^2$. It is clear that for the propagating interface, the function $\tilde{\psi}^\theta$ is localized at the diffuse interface, as required. Substituting this in the general expression for the interface tension, we obtain for the propagating interface

$$\sigma_{st} = \beta_{10}|\nabla \eta_1|^2 (I - n \otimes n) = 2\rho_0 \tilde{\psi}^\theta (I - n \otimes n) = \sigma_{st} (I - n \otimes n), \quad (84)$$

where $\sigma_{st}$ is the magnitude of the biaxial interface stresses. Since $\psi^\nabla > 0$, interface stress $\sigma_{st} > 0$, i.e., it is always tensile. Then for the solution for the propagating interface, the magnitude of the force per unit interface length is equal to

$$\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \beta_{10}|\nabla \eta_1|^2 \, dx = 2 \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \rho_0 \tilde{\psi} \, dx = 2\Psi^\nabla = \gamma, \quad (85)$$

5.4 Two stress-induced martensitic phases

If we substitute $\Delta G^\theta$ with $\Delta G^\theta_i - \sigma : \varepsilon_{ti}$, we can reproduce the potential for stress induced two martensitic phase correctly. We can rewrite Eq.(13) for stress induced case:

$$f_i(\theta, \eta) = A_i(\theta) \, q(\eta) + (\Delta G^\theta_i - \sigma : \varepsilon_{ti}) \, g(\eta), \quad (86)$$

where $\varepsilon_{ti}$ is the transformation strain for $P_i$.

5.4.A Thermodynamic equilibrium and its stability conditions without using constraint for stress-induced case

In this case, the conditions for the loss of stability of each phase-i.e., phase transformation criteria, simplify to:

$$A \rightarrow P_1 : \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_1 = 0, \eta_2 = 0)}{\partial \eta_1^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow \sigma : \varepsilon_{t1} \geq \frac{A_1(\theta) + 3\Delta G_{1}^\theta}{3}; \quad (87)$$

$$P_1 \rightarrow A : \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_1 = 1, \eta_2 = 0)}{\partial \eta_1^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow \sigma : \varepsilon_{t1} \geq \frac{A_1(\theta) - 3\Delta G_{1}^\theta}{3}; \quad (88)$$

$$A \rightarrow P_2 : \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_1 = 0, \eta_2 = 0)}{\partial \eta_2^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow \sigma : \varepsilon_{t2} \geq \frac{A_2(\theta) + 3\Delta G_{2}^\theta}{3}; \quad (89)$$
\[ P_2 \rightarrow A : \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_1 = 0, \eta_2 = 1)}{\partial \eta_2^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow \sigma: \varepsilon_{t2} \geq \frac{A_2(\theta) - 3\Delta G_2^\theta}{3} ; \quad (90) \]

\[ P_1 \rightarrow P_2 : \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_1 = 1, \eta_2 = 0)}{\partial \eta_2^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow \sigma: (\varepsilon_{t2} - \varepsilon_{t1}) \geq \frac{\tilde{A} + A_2(\theta) + 3\Delta G_2^\theta}{3} ; \quad (91) \]

\[ P_2 \rightarrow P_1 : \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_1 = 0, \eta_2 = 1)}{\partial \eta_1^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow \sigma: (\varepsilon_{t1} - \varepsilon_{t2}) \geq \frac{\tilde{A} + A_1(\theta) + 3\Delta G_1^\theta}{3} ; \quad (92) \]

Eq.(87) to Eq.(90) are desired phase transformation conditions for \( A \leftrightarrow P_1 \) and \( A \leftrightarrow P_2 \) respectively. Other two conditions, Eq.(91) and Eq.(92) for \( P_1 \leftrightarrow P_2 \) PT just follow from the potential and are non-contradictory. But they does not represent proper PT criteria. At this moment, we designate them as 'Unconstrained PT condition' (UC) as following:

\[ [P_1 \rightarrow P_2]^{UC} \Rightarrow \sigma: \varepsilon_{t2} - \varepsilon_{t1} \geq \frac{\tilde{A} + A_2(\theta) + 3\Delta G_2^\theta}{3} ; \quad (93) \]

\[ [P_2 \rightarrow P_1]^{UC} \Rightarrow \sigma: \varepsilon_{t1} - \varepsilon_{t2} \geq \frac{\tilde{A} + A_1(\theta) + 3\Delta G_1^\theta}{3} ; \quad (94) \]

5.4.B Thermodynamic equilibrium and its stability conditions using constraint

If we assume that the \( P_1 \leftrightarrow P_2 \) PT occurs along the straight path between the points \( P_1(\eta_1 = 1, \eta_2 = 0) \) and \( P_2(\eta_1 = 0, \eta_2 = 1) \), i.e along the constrain \( \eta_2 = 1 - \eta_1 \), we can get desired criterion for \( P_1 \leftrightarrow P_2 \) PT. We substitute \( \eta_2 = 1 - \eta_1 \) into Eq.(12) to get Gibbs potential as function of a single order parameter \( \eta_1 \) in the following compact form:

\[ G(\theta, \eta_1) = A_{12}(\theta) q(\eta_1) + \Delta G_2^\theta - \sigma: \varepsilon_{t2} + \Delta G_{12}^\theta g(\eta_1) \quad (95) \]

where

\[ A_{12}(\theta) = A_1(\theta) + A_2(\theta) + \tilde{A}; \quad (96) \]

and

\[ \Delta G_{12}^\theta = \Delta G_1^\theta - \Delta G_2^\theta - \sigma: (\varepsilon_{t1} - \varepsilon_{t2}) \quad (97) \]
In this case, the conditions for the loss of stability of all phases -i.e., phase transformation of criteria, simplify to:

\[ P_1 \rightarrow P_2 : \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \vartheta_1^1 = 1)}{\partial \vartheta_1^2} \leq 0 \Rightarrow \sigma : (\epsilon_{t2} - \epsilon_{t1}) \geq \frac{A_{12}(\theta) - 3G_{12}^q}{3} ; \] (98)

\[ P_2 \rightarrow P_1 : \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \vartheta_1^1 = 0)}{\partial \vartheta_1^2} \leq 0 \Rightarrow \sigma : (\epsilon_{t2} - \epsilon_{t1}) \geq \frac{A_{12}(\theta) + 3G_{12}^q}{3} ; \] (99)

Eq.(98) to Eq.(99) are desired phase transformation conditions for \( P_1 \leftrightarrow P_2 \) respectively. At this moment, we designate them as 'Constrained PT condition' as following:

\[ P_1 \rightarrow P_2 \Rightarrow \sigma : (\epsilon_{t2} - \epsilon_{t1}) \geq \frac{A_{12}(\theta) - 3G_{12}^q}{3} ; \] (100)

\[ P_2 \rightarrow P_1 \Rightarrow \sigma : (\epsilon_{t2} - \epsilon_{t1}) \geq \frac{A_{12}(\theta) + 3G_{12}^q}{3} ; \] (101)

### 5.5 Three stress-free martensitic phases

For three stress free phases, we can generalized our potential Eq.(12) as

\[ G(\theta, \eta_1, \eta_2, \eta_3) = \sum_{i=1}^{n=3} f_i(\theta, \eta_i) + \sum_{i,j=1; i \neq j}^{n=3} \bar{A}_{ij} \eta_i^2 \eta_j^2 + \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{n=3} \beta_i |\nabla \eta_i|^2 + Z_p(\eta_1, \eta_2, \eta_3) \]

\[ + \bar{Z}_p(\eta_1, \eta_2, \eta_3) , \] (102)

where,

\[ Z_p(\eta_1, \eta_2, \eta_3) = \sum_{i,j=1; i \neq j}^{n=3} K_{ij} \eta_i^2 \eta_j^2 (1 - \eta_i - \eta_j)^2 ; \] (103)

and

\[ \bar{Z}_p(\eta_1, \eta_2, \eta_3) = \bar{K}_{123} \eta_1^2 \eta_2^2 \eta_3^2 ; \] (104)

Here, \( \bar{Z}_p(\eta_1, \eta_2, \eta_3) \) is the term introduced for \( n > 2 \), which will restrict any spurious growth of additional phases at binary phases. Consequently, at a triple point, where three phases meet,
the dynamics of the system would be governed by the three, two-phase interfaces stretching out from the triple point. It means formation of 2 phases are independent of third phase interface energy. It is also noted that this new term does not affect any stability conditions and transformation conditions. It eliminates problems in all other earlier formulations. Here we consider $\eta_1 = \eta_2 = \eta_3$ and plot $Z_p/K$ for different degree of polynomial of $\eta_1$ (Fig.5). Here, $n$ corresponds to $\eta_1^n\eta_2^n$ term. If we increase the $n$, the barrier between A, P_1, P_2 and P_3 get reduced, which gives more flexibility to $P_i \leftrightarrow A \leftrightarrow P_j$ PT.

![Graph](image)

Figure 8: Plot of function $Z_p(\eta_1)/K$ vs $\eta$ considering different degree of polynomial, i.e $\eta_1^n\eta_1^n f(\eta_1); n = 2, 3, 4$, where $f(\eta_1) = 3(1 - 2\eta_1)^2$

5.5. A Thermodynamic equilibrium and its stability conditions for three phases without using constraint

In this case, the conditions for the loss of stability of each phase-i.e., phase transformation criteria, simplify to:

$$A \rightarrow P_1: \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_1 = 0, \eta_2 = 0, \eta_3 = 0)}{\partial \eta_1^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow A_1(\theta) + 3\Delta G^\theta_1 \leq 0; \quad (105)$$
\begin{align}
P_1 \rightarrow A : & \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_1 = 1, \eta_2 = 0, \eta_3 = 0)}{\partial \eta_1^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow A_1(\theta) - 3\Delta G_1^\theta \leq 0; \quad (106) \\
A \rightarrow P_2 : & \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_1 = 0, \eta_2 = 0, \eta_3 = 0)}{\partial \eta_2^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow A_2(\theta) + 3\Delta G_2^\theta \leq 0; \quad (107) \\
P_2 \rightarrow A : & \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_1 = 0, \eta_2 = 1, \eta_3 = 0)}{\partial \eta_2^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow A_2(\theta) - 3\Delta G_2^\theta \leq 0; \quad (108) \\
A \rightarrow P_3 : & \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_1 = 0, \eta_2 = 0, \eta_3 = 0)}{\partial \eta_3^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow A_3(\theta) + 3\Delta G_3^\theta \leq 0; \quad (109) \\
P_3 \rightarrow A : & \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_1 = 0, \eta_2 = 0, \eta_3 = 1)}{\partial \eta_3^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow A_3(\theta) - 3\Delta G_3^\theta \leq 0; \quad (110) \\
P_1 \rightarrow P_2 : & \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_1 = 1, \eta_2 = 0, \eta_3 = 0)}{\partial \eta_2^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow \bar{A}_{12} + A_2(\theta) + 3\Delta G_2^\theta \leq 0; \quad (111) \\
P_2 \rightarrow P_1 : & \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_1 = 0, \eta_2 = 1, \eta_3 = 0)}{\partial \eta_1^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow \bar{A}_{12} + A_1(\theta) + 3\Delta G_1^\theta \leq 0; \quad (112) \\
P_2 \rightarrow P_3 : & \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_1 = 0, \eta_2 = 1, \eta_3 = 0)}{\partial \eta_3^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow \bar{A}_{23} + A_3(\theta) + 3\Delta G_3^\theta \leq 0; \quad (113) \\
P_3 \rightarrow P_2 : & \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_1 = 0, \eta_2 = 0, \eta_3 = 1)}{\partial \eta_2^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow \bar{A}_{23} + A_2(\theta) + 3\Delta G_2^\theta \leq 0; \quad (114) \\
P_1 \rightarrow P_3 : & \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_1 = 1, \eta_2 = 0, \eta_3 = 0)}{\partial \eta_3^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow \bar{A}_{13} + A_3(\theta) + 3\Delta G_3^\theta \leq 0; \quad (115) \\
P_3 \rightarrow P_1 : & \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_1 = 0, \eta_2 = 0, \eta_3 = 1)}{\partial \eta_1^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow \bar{A}_{13} + A_1(\theta) + 3\Delta G_1^\theta \leq 0; \quad (116) \\
\end{align}

Eq.(105) to Eq.(110) are desired phase transformation conditions for $A \leftrightarrow P_1$ and $A \leftrightarrow P_2$ respectively. Other conditions, Eq.(111) to Eq.(116) for $P_1 \leftrightarrow P_2$, $P_2 \leftrightarrow P_3$ and $P_1 \leftrightarrow P_3$ PT just follow from the potential and are non-contradictory. But they does not represent proper PT criteria.
5.5.B Thermodynamic equilibrium and its stability conditions for three phases

using constraint

If we assume that the \( P_i \leftrightarrow P_j \) PT occurs along the straight path between the points \( P_i \) and \( P_j \), i.e. along the constraint \( \eta_j = 1 - \eta_i \), while \( \eta_k = 0 \), we can get desired criterion for \( P_i \leftrightarrow P_j \) PT. For \( P_i \leftrightarrow P_j \) PT, we substitute \( \eta_j = 1 - \eta_i \) and \( \eta_k = 0 \) into Eq.(102) to get following generalized conditions for the loss of stability:

\[
P_i \rightarrow P_j : \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_i = 1)}{\partial \eta_i^2} \leq 0 \quad \rightarrow \quad A_{ji}(\theta) - 3\Delta G_{ji}^0 \leq 0; \quad (117)
\]

\[
P_j \rightarrow P_i : \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_i = 0)}{\partial \eta_i^2} \leq 0 \quad \rightarrow \quad A_{ji}(\theta) + 3\Delta G_{ji}^0 \leq 0; \quad (118)
\]

where

\[
A_{ji}(\theta) = A_i(\theta) + A_j(\theta) + \sum_{i,j=1; i \neq j}^{n=3} \overline{A}_{ij}
\]

and

\[
\Delta G_{ji}^0 = \Delta G_{i}^0 - \Delta G_{j}^0
\]

In explicit form

\[
P_1 \rightarrow P_2 : \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_1 = 1)}{\partial \eta_1^2} \leq 0 \quad \rightarrow \quad A_{12}(\theta) - 3\Delta G_{12}^0 \leq 0 \quad \rightarrow \quad A_1(\theta) + A_2(\theta) + \overline{A}_{12} + \overline{A}_{13} + \overline{A}_{23} - 3\Delta G_1^0 + 3\Delta G_2^0 \leq 0; \quad (121)
\]

\[
P_2 \rightarrow P_1 : \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_1 = 0)}{\partial \eta_1^2} \leq 0 \quad \rightarrow \quad A_{12}(\theta) + 3\Delta G_{12}^0 \leq 0 \quad \rightarrow \quad A_1(\theta) + A_2(\theta) + \overline{A}_{12} + \overline{A}_{13} + \overline{A}_{23} - 3\Delta G_2^0 + 3\Delta G_1^0 \leq 0; \quad (122)
\]

\[
P_2 \rightarrow P_3 : \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_2 = 0)}{\partial \eta_2^2} \leq 0 \quad \rightarrow \quad A_{32}(\theta) - 3\Delta G_{32}^0 \leq 0 \quad \rightarrow \quad A_2(\theta) + A_3(\theta) + \overline{A}_{12} + \overline{A}_{13} + \overline{A}_{23} - 3\Delta G_3^0 + 3\Delta G_2^0 \leq 0; \quad (123)
\]

\[
P_3 \rightarrow P_2 : \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_2 = 1)}{\partial \eta_2^2} \leq 0 \quad \rightarrow \quad A_{32}(\theta) + 3\Delta G_{32}^0 \leq 0 \quad \rightarrow \quad A_2(\theta) + A_3(\theta) + \overline{A}_{12} + \overline{A}_{13} + \overline{A}_{23} - 3\Delta G_2^0 + 3\Delta G_3^0 \leq 0; \quad (124)
\]
\[ P_1 \rightarrow P_3 : \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_1 = 1)}{\partial \eta_1^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow A_{31}(\theta) - 3\Delta G^\theta_{31} \leq 0 \]

\[ \rightarrow A_1(\theta) + A_3(\theta) + \bar{A}_{12} + \bar{A}_{13} - 3\Delta G^\theta_1 + 3\Delta G^\theta_3 \leq 0; \quad (125) \]

\[ P_3 \rightarrow P_1 : \quad \frac{\partial^2 G(\theta, \eta_1 = 0)}{\partial \eta_1^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow A_{31}(\theta) + 3\Delta G^\theta_{31} \leq 0 \]

\[ \rightarrow A_1(\theta) + A_3(\theta) + \bar{A}_{12} + \bar{A}_{13} - 3\Delta G^\theta_3 + 3\Delta G^\theta_1 \leq 0; \quad (126) \]

Eq.(121) to Eq.(122) are desired phase transformation conditions for all \( P_i \leftrightarrow P_j \) respectively. At this moment, we designate them as 'Constrained PT condition' as following:

\[ P_i \rightarrow P_j \Rightarrow A_{ji}(\theta) - 3G^\theta_{ji} \leq 0; \quad (127) \]

\[ P_j \rightarrow P_i \Rightarrow A_{ji}(\theta) + 3G^\theta_{ji} \leq 0; \quad (128) \]

5.6 \( n \)-stress induced martensitic phases

We can immediately generalized our theory for \( n \)-th martensitic phases as following:

\[ G = \sum_{i=1}^{n} f_i(\theta, \eta_i) + \sum_{i,j=1; i\neq j}^{n} \bar{A}_{ij} \eta_i^2 \eta_j^2 + \sum_{i,j=1; i\neq j}^{n=3} K_{ij} \eta_i^2 \eta_j^2 (1 - \eta_i - \eta_j)^2 \]

\[ + \bar{K}_{12...n} \eta_1^2 \eta_2^2 ... \eta_n^2 + \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \beta_i |\nabla \eta_i|^2, \quad (129) \]

where

\[ f_i(\theta, \eta_i) = A_i(\theta) q(\eta_i) + (\Delta G^\theta_i - \sigma : \varepsilon_{ii}) g(\eta_i), \quad (130) \]

and the generalized PT condition:

\[ A \rightarrow P_i : \quad \frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial \eta_i^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow \sigma : \varepsilon_{ii} \geq \frac{A_i(\theta) + 3\Delta G^\theta_i}{3}; \quad (131) \]

\[ P_i \rightarrow A : \quad \frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial \eta_i^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow \sigma : \varepsilon_{ii} \geq \frac{A_i(\theta) - 3\Delta G^\theta_i}{3}; \quad (132) \]
\[ P_i \rightarrow P_j : \quad \frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial \eta_i^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow \sigma : (\varepsilon_{ij} - \varepsilon_{\eta i}) \geq \frac{A_{ji}(\theta) - 3 \Delta G^\theta_{ji}}{3}; \quad (133) \]

\[ P_j \rightarrow P_i : \quad \frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial \eta_j^2} \leq 0 \rightarrow \sigma : (\varepsilon_{ij} - \varepsilon_{\eta i}) \geq \frac{A_{ji}(\theta) + 3 \Delta G^\theta_{ji}}{3}; \quad (134) \]

### 5.7 Specification of the Helmholtz energy of a single order parameter

First, let us present the expression for the Helmholtz free energy for one phase potential Eq.(12) in terms of \( \eta_1 \), which neglects the interface tension:

\[ \bar{\psi}_0(\varepsilon, \eta_1, \theta, \nabla \eta_1) = \psi^e(\varepsilon - \varepsilon_1(\eta_1) - \varepsilon_\theta(\theta, \eta_1), \eta_1, \theta) + f_1(\theta, \eta_1) + \nabla; \quad (135) \]

\[ f_1(\theta, \eta_1) = \Delta G^\theta_{11}(3 - 2 \eta_1) + A_1(\theta)\eta_1^2(1 - \eta_1)^2; \quad \nabla = \frac{\beta_{10}}{2 \rho_0} |\nabla \eta_1|^2. \quad (136) \]

Here, \( \psi^e \) is the elastic energy and \( \psi^\nabla \) is the simplest gradient energy; the terms \( \Delta G^\theta_{11}(3 - 2 \eta_1) \) and \( A_1(\theta)\eta_1^2(1 - \eta_1)^2 \) are parts of the thermal (chemical) energy \( f_1(\theta, \eta_1) \) related to the thermal driving force for phase transformation and double-well barrier, respectively. \( \Delta G^\theta_{11} \) is the difference between the thermal parts of the Gibbs energy of \( P_1 \) and \( A \); \( A_1 \) and \( \beta_{10} \) are the double-well energy and gradient energy coefficients. To introduce interface tension, we accept the free energy in the following form:

\[ \bar{\psi}(\varepsilon, \eta_1, \theta, \nabla \eta_1) = \psi^e(\varepsilon - \varepsilon_1(\eta_1) - \varepsilon_\theta(\theta, \eta_1), \eta_1, \theta) + \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} \psi^\theta + \tilde{\psi} + \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} \nabla; \quad (137) \]

\[ \tilde{\psi} + \tilde{\psi}^\theta = f_1(\theta, \eta_1); \quad \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} = 1 + \varepsilon_0; \quad \nabla = \frac{\beta_{10}}{2 \rho_0} |\nabla \eta_1|^2, \quad (138) \]

where the proper division of \( f_1(\theta, \eta_1) \) into two functions, \( \tilde{\psi}^\theta \) and \( \tilde{\psi} \), is to be determined and \( \varepsilon_0 \) is the volumetric strain. Note that the material constants and functions in terms without \( \rho_0/\rho \) are defined per unit mass or (since \( \rho_0 = \text{const} \)) per unit undeformed volume. The terms with \( \rho_0/\rho \) are multiplied by \( dm \rho_0/\rho = \rho_0 dV \); then the material constants and functions (\( \beta_{10} \) and \( A_1 \)) are defined per unit deformed volume \( dV \). The reason why the two terms, \( \tilde{\psi}^\theta \) and \( \psi^\nabla \),
are multiplied by $\rho_0/\rho$ to reproduce surface stress correctly. While usually in the small strain approximation it is assumed $\rho_0/\rho \approx 1$, since $\rho_0/\rho$ is a linear function of volumetric strain $\varepsilon_0$, keeping $\rho_0/\rho$ results in additional contribution to stress even at infinitesimal strains. Indeed, since

$$\frac{\rho_0}{\rho} = 1 + \varepsilon_0 = 1 + I \varepsilon, \quad \text{then} \quad d(\rho_0/\rho)/d\varepsilon = I. \quad (139)$$

Also, $\frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}}{\partial \varepsilon} = \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}}{\partial \varepsilon_e} \frac{\partial \varepsilon_e}{\partial \varepsilon} = \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}}{\partial \varepsilon_e}. \quad (140)$

Now, constitutive equations for the stress tensor and an evolution equation for $\eta_i$ from :

$$\sigma = \rho \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}}{\partial \varepsilon} - \rho \left( \nabla \eta \otimes \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}}{\partial \nabla \eta} \right)_s + \sigma_d; \quad X_i = -\rho \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}}{\partial \eta_i} + \nabla \cdot \left( \rho \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}}{\partial \nabla \eta_i} \right), \quad (141)$$

Then it follows from Eqs.(137), (138), and (141)

$$\sigma = \rho_0 \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}}{\partial \varepsilon} - \rho \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}}{\partial \nabla \eta_1} \otimes \nabla \eta_1 + \sigma_d = \rho_0 \frac{\partial \psi^e}{\partial \varepsilon_e} + \rho_0(\tilde{\psi}^\theta + \nabla)I - \beta_{10} \nabla \eta_1 \otimes \nabla \eta_1 + \sigma_d. \quad (142)$$

In the first term, we used the simplification $\rho \approx \rho_0$. Let us introduce $n_1 = \nabla \eta_1/|\nabla \eta_1|$, which for the solution representing diffuse interface defines the unit normal to the diffuse interface. Substituting Eq.(138) for $\psi^\nabla$ in Eq.(142), we further specify

$$\sigma = \sigma_e + \sigma_{st} + \sigma_d; \quad \sigma_e = \rho_0 \frac{\partial \psi^e}{\partial \varepsilon_e}; \quad (143)$$

$$\sigma_{st} = (\rho_0 \tilde{\psi}^\theta + \frac{\beta_{10}}{2} |\nabla \eta_1|^2)I - \beta_{10} \nabla \eta_1 \otimes \nabla \eta_1 = \beta_{10} |\nabla \eta_1|^2 (I - n_1 \otimes n_1)$$

$$+ (\rho_0 \tilde{\psi}^\theta - \frac{\beta_{10}}{2} |\nabla \eta_1|^2)I. \quad (144)$$

Thus, we obtained decomposition of the stress tensor into an elastic part, $\sigma_e$ (which looks exactly the same as without surface tension), dissipative part, and a surface tension contribution, which should be localized at the diffuse interface and equal to zero in the bulk, i.e., for $\eta_1 = 0$ and $\eta_1 = 1$. This implies the requirement that the function $\tilde{\psi}^\theta$ should be localized at the diffuse interface. To obtain desired biaxial surface tension, the last term must be identically zero for the solution representing propagating intersecting interface.
1. Kinematics

1.1. Decomposition of the strain tensor $\varepsilon$: volumetric strain $\varepsilon_0$

$$\varepsilon = (\nabla u)_{n}; \quad \varepsilon = \varepsilon_e + \varepsilon_t(\eta_1) + \varepsilon_\theta(\theta, \eta_1); \quad \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} = 1 + \varepsilon_0; \quad \varepsilon_0 = \varepsilon : \mathbf{I}. \quad (145)$$

1.2. Transformation $\varepsilon_t$ and thermal $\varepsilon_\theta$ strains

$$\varepsilon_t = \tilde{\varepsilon}_t \, g(\eta_1); \quad \varepsilon_\theta = \varepsilon_{\theta A} + ([\varepsilon_{\theta P_1} - \varepsilon_{\theta A}] \, g(\eta_1));$$

$$g(\eta_1) = \eta_1^2 (3 - 2 \eta_1). \quad (146)$$

2. Helmholtz free energy per unit mass and its contributions

$$\tilde{\psi}(\varepsilon, \eta_1, \theta, \nabla \eta_1) = \psi_e(\varepsilon - \varepsilon_t(\eta_1) - \varepsilon_\theta(\theta, \eta_1), \eta_1, \theta) + \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} \tilde{\psi}_\theta + \tilde{\psi}_\theta + \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} \nabla; \quad (147)$$

$$\tilde{\psi}_\theta = A_1(\theta) \eta_1^2 (1 - \eta_1)^2; \quad \tilde{\psi}_\theta = \Delta G_1^0 \eta_1^2 (3 - 2 \eta_1);$$

$$\psi_e = \frac{1}{2 \rho_0} \varepsilon : \mathbf{E}(\eta_1) : \varepsilon; \quad \mathbf{E}(\eta_1) = \mathbf{E}_{A} + ([\mathbf{E}_{P_1} - \mathbf{E}_{A}] \, \varphi(a_E, \eta_1)); \quad \nabla = \frac{\beta_1 10}{2 \rho_0} |\nabla \eta_1|^2. \quad (148)$$

3. Stress tensor

$$\sigma = \sigma_e + \sigma_{st} + \sigma_d; \quad (149)$$

$$\sigma_e = \rho_0 \frac{\partial \psi_e}{\partial \varepsilon_e} = \mathbf{E}(\eta_1) : \varepsilon; \quad \sigma_{st} = (\rho_0 \tilde{\psi}_\theta + \frac{\beta_1 10}{2} |\nabla \eta_1|^2) \mathbf{I} - \beta_1 10 \nabla \eta_1 \otimes \nabla \eta_1; \quad \sigma_d = \mathbf{B} : \varepsilon. \quad (150)$$

4. Ginzburg–Landau equation

$$\dot{\eta_1} = LX = L \left( \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} \sigma_e : \frac{\partial \varepsilon_t}{\partial \eta_1} + \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \sigma_e : \frac{\partial \varepsilon_\theta}{\partial \eta_1} - \frac{\partial \psi_e}{\partial \eta_1} \varepsilon_e - \rho_0 \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}_\theta}{\partial \eta_1} - \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}_\theta}{\partial \eta_1} + \beta_1 10 \nabla^2 \eta_1 \right). \quad (151)$$

5. Momentum balance equation

$$\nabla \cdot \sigma + \rho \mathbf{f} = \rho \dot{\varepsilon}. \quad (152)$$

6. Boundary conditions for the order parameter

$$\mathbf{n}_1 \cdot \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nabla \eta_1} = H. \quad (153)$$

While the above equations are derived for an arbitrary nonlinear elasticity rule and relationship for dissipative stresses $\sigma_d$, we specified them for linear anisotropic constitutive with $\mathbf{E}$ and $\mathbf{B}$.
for fourth rank elastic moduli and viscosity tensors. Expressions for $\varepsilon_t(\eta)$, $\varepsilon_\theta(\theta, \eta)$, and $\mathbf{E}(\eta)$ are derived in [2], where $a$, $a_\theta$, and $a_E$ are the material parameters and subscript $A$ and $P$ designate austenite and martensite.

5.7. A Specification of the Helmholtz energy for two order parameters

Here, we present the expression for the Helmholtz free energy for two phase potential Eq.(12) in terms of $\eta_1, \eta_2$ which neglects the interface tension:

$$\tilde{\psi}_0(\varepsilon, \eta_1, \eta_2, \theta, \nabla \eta_1, \nabla \eta_2) = \psi^e(\varepsilon_0, e, \eta_1, \theta) + f_1(\theta, \eta_1) + f_2(\theta, \eta_2) + \tilde{A}_1\eta_1^2\eta_2^2 + Z_p(\eta_1, \eta_2) + \psi^\nabla; \quad (154)$$

$$\begin{align*}
f_1(\theta, \eta_1) &= \Delta G_1^\theta \eta_1^2 (3 - 2\eta_1) + A_1(\theta)\eta_1^2 (1 - \eta_1)^2; \\
f_2(\theta, \eta_2) &= \Delta G_2^\theta \eta_2^2 (3 - 2\eta_2) + A_2(\theta)\eta_2^2 (1 - \eta_2)^2; \\
\nabla &= \frac{\beta_{10}}{2\rho_0} |\nabla_0 \eta_1|^2 + \frac{\beta_{20}}{2\rho_0} |\nabla_0 \eta_2|^2 + b_0 \nabla_0 \eta_1 \nabla_0 \eta_2. \quad (155)
\end{align*}$$

To introduce interface tension, we accept the free energy in the following form:

$$\tilde{\psi}(\varepsilon, \eta_1, \eta_2, \theta, \nabla \eta_1, \nabla \eta_2) = \psi^e(\varepsilon_0, e, \eta_1, \theta) + \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} \tilde{\psi}^\theta + \tilde{\psi}^\theta + \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} \nabla; \quad (156)$$

$$\begin{align*}
\tilde{\psi}^\theta + \tilde{\psi}^\theta &= f_1(\theta, \eta_1) + f_2(\theta, \eta_2) + \tilde{A}_1\eta_1^2\eta_2^2 + Z_p(\eta_1, \eta_2); \\
\frac{\rho_0}{\rho} &= 1 + \varepsilon_0; \\
\nabla &= \frac{\beta_{10}}{2\rho_0} |\nabla_0 \eta_1|^2 + \frac{\beta_{20}}{2\rho_0} |\nabla_0 \eta_2|^2 + b_0 \nabla_0 \eta_1 \nabla_0 \eta_2. \quad (157)
\end{align*}$$

More explicitly:

$$\begin{align*}
\tilde{\psi}^\theta &= A_1(\theta)\eta_1^2 (1 - \eta_1)^2 + A_2(\theta)\eta_2^2 (1 - \eta_2)^2 + \tilde{A}_1\eta_1^2\eta_2^2; \quad (158) \\
\tilde{\psi}^\theta &= \Delta G_1^\theta \eta_1^2 (3 - 2\eta_1) + \Delta G_2^\theta \eta_2^2 (3 - 2\eta_2) + Z_p; \quad (159)
\end{align*}$$

$$\begin{align*}
\rho_0/\rho &= 1 + \varepsilon_0 = 1 + I : \varepsilon, \quad \text{then} \quad d(\rho_0/\rho)/d\varepsilon = I. \quad (160)
\end{align*}$$

Also,

$$\frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}}{\partial \varepsilon} = \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}}{\partial \varepsilon_\varepsilon} \cdot \frac{\partial \varepsilon}{\partial \varepsilon_\varepsilon} = \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}}{\partial \varepsilon_\varepsilon}. \quad (161)$$

Now, constitutive equations for the stress tensor and an evolution equation for $\eta_1$ from:

$$\begin{align*}
\mathbf{\sigma} &= \rho \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}}{\partial \varepsilon} - \sum \rho \left( \nabla \eta_i \otimes \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}}{\partial \nabla \eta_i} \right)_s + \mathbf{\sigma}_d; \\
X_i &= -\rho \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}}{\partial \eta_i} + \sum \nabla \cdot \left( \rho \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}}{\partial \nabla \eta_i} \right), \quad (162)
\end{align*}$$
Then it follows from Eqs. (156), (157), and (162)

\[
\begin{align*}
\sigma &= \rho_0 \frac{\partial \bar{\psi}}{\partial \varepsilon} - \sum \rho \left( \frac{\partial \bar{\psi}}{\partial \nabla \eta_i} \otimes \nabla \eta_i + \sigma_d \right) = \rho_0 \frac{\partial \psi^e}{\partial \varepsilon} + \rho_0 (\bar{\psi}^\theta + \nabla I) \\
&\quad - \beta_{10} \nabla \eta_1 \otimes \nabla \eta_1 - \beta_{20} \nabla \eta_2 \otimes \nabla \eta_2 - 2b \nabla \eta_1 \otimes \nabla \eta_2 + \sigma_d. \tag{163}
\end{align*}
\]

In the first term, we used the simplification \( \rho \simeq \rho_0 \). Let us introduce \( n_1 = \nabla \eta_1 / |\nabla \eta_1| \), which for the solution representing diffuse interface defines the unit normal to the diffuse interface. Substituting Eq. (155) for \( \psi^\nabla \) in Eq. (163), we further specify

\[
\begin{align*}
\sigma &= \sigma_e + \sigma_{st} + \sigma_d; \\
\sigma_e &= \rho_0 \frac{\partial \psi^e}{\partial \varepsilon}; \tag{164}
\end{align*}
\]

\[
\begin{align*}
\sigma_{st} &= (\rho_0 \bar{\psi}^\theta + \frac{\beta_{10}}{2} |\nabla \eta_1|^2 + \frac{\beta_{20}}{2} |\nabla \eta_2|^2 + b \nabla \eta_1 \nabla \eta_2) I - \beta_{10} \nabla \eta_1 \otimes \nabla \eta_1 \\
&\quad - \beta_{20} \nabla \eta_2 \otimes \nabla \eta_2 - 2b \nabla \eta_1 \otimes \nabla \eta_2; \tag{165}
\end{align*}
\]

Let us consider \( P_1 - P_2 \) interface and using the condition \( \nabla \eta_1 = -\nabla \eta_2 \), we can rewrite Eq. (165):

\[
\begin{align*}
\sigma_{st} &= \left( \rho_0 \bar{\psi}^\theta + \frac{1}{2}(\beta_{10} + \beta_{20} - 2b)|\nabla \eta_1|^2 \right) I - (\beta_{10} + \beta_{20} - 2b) \nabla \eta_1 \otimes \nabla \eta_1; \tag{166}
\end{align*}
\]

Earlier, we have \( \beta_{12} = \beta_{10} + \beta_{20} - 2b \), substituting in Eq. (166) we get:

\[
\begin{align*}
\sigma_{st} &= \left( \rho_0 \bar{\psi}^\theta + \frac{1}{2}\beta_{12}|\nabla \eta_1|^2 \right) I - \beta_{12} \nabla \eta_1 \otimes \nabla \eta_1; \tag{167}
\end{align*}
\]

which similar to \( A - P \) interface stress.

Thus, we obtained decomposition of the stress tensor into an elastic part, \( \sigma_e \) (which looks exactly the same as without surface tension), dissipative part, and a surface tension contribution, which should be localized at the diffuse interface and equal to zero in the bulk, i.e., for \( \eta_1 = 0 \) and \( \eta_1 = 1 \). This implies the requirement that the function \( \bar{\psi}^\theta \) should be localized at the diffuse interface. To obtain desired biaxial surface tension, the last term must be identically zero for the solution representing propagating interface.
5.8 Complete system of equations for two order parameters

Below we collect the final complete system of equations for two order parameters.

1. Kinematics

1.1. Decomposition of the strain tensor $\varepsilon$: volumetric strain $\varepsilon_0$

$$
\varepsilon = (\nabla \mathbf{u})_s; \quad \varepsilon = \varepsilon_e + \sum \varepsilon_t(\eta_i) + \sum \varepsilon_\theta(\theta, \eta_i); \quad \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} = 1 + \varepsilon_0; \quad \varepsilon_0 = \varepsilon: \mathbf{I}. \quad (168)
$$

1.2. Transformation $\varepsilon_t$ and thermal $\varepsilon_\theta$ strains

$$
\varepsilon_t = \sum \bar{\varepsilon}_{ti} g(\eta_i); \quad \varepsilon_\theta = \varepsilon_{\theta A} + \sum (\varepsilon_{\theta P_i} - \varepsilon_{\theta A}) g(\eta_i); \quad g(\eta_i) = \eta_i^2 (3 - 2 \eta_i). \quad (169)
$$

2. Helmholtz free energy per unit mass and its contributions

$$
\bar{\psi}(\varepsilon, \eta_1, \eta_2, \theta, \nabla \eta_1, \nabla \eta_2) = \psi^e(\varepsilon_0, e, \eta_i, \theta) + \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} \bar{\psi}^\theta + \bar{\psi}^\theta + \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} \nabla; \quad (170)
$$

$$
\bar{\psi}^\theta = \sum A_i(\theta) \eta_i^2 (1 - \eta_i)^2 + \bar{A} \eta_i^2 \eta_i^2; \quad \bar{\psi}^\theta = \sum \Delta G^\theta_i \eta_i^2 (3 - 2 \eta_i) + Z_p; \quad \begin{align}
\psi^e &= \frac{1}{2 \rho_0} \sum \bar{\varepsilon}_{ti} \mathbf{E}(\eta_i) : \bar{\varepsilon}_e; \quad \mathbf{E}(\eta_i) = \mathbf{E}_A + (\mathbf{E}_P - \mathbf{E}_A) \varphi(a_E, \eta_i); \quad (171) \\
\nabla &= \frac{\beta_{10}}{2 \rho_0} |\nabla \eta_1|^2 + \frac{\beta_{20}}{2 \rho_0} |\nabla \eta_2|^2 + \frac{b}{\rho_0} \nabla \eta_1 \nabla \eta_2; \quad (172)
\end{align}
$$

3. Stress tensor

$$
\sigma = \sigma_e + \sigma_{st} + \sigma_d; \quad (173)
$$

$$
\sigma_e = \rho_0 \frac{\partial}{\partial \varepsilon_e} e = \mathbf{E}(\eta_i) : \bar{\varepsilon}_e; \quad \sigma_d = \mathbf{B} : \bar{\varepsilon}. \quad (174)
$$

$$
\sigma_{st} = (\rho_0 \bar{\psi}^\theta + \frac{\beta_{10}}{2} |\nabla \eta_1|^2 + \frac{\beta_{20}}{2} |\nabla \eta_2|^2 + b \nabla \eta_1 \nabla \eta_2) \mathbf{I} - \beta_1 \nabla \eta_1 \otimes \nabla \eta_2 \\
- \beta_2 \nabla \eta_2 \otimes \nabla \eta_2 - 2b \nabla \eta_1 \otimes \nabla \eta_2; \quad (175)
$$

4. Ginzburg–Landau equation

$$
\dot{\eta}_i = LX = L \left( \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \sigma_e : \frac{\partial \varepsilon_t}{\partial \eta_i} + \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \sigma_e : \frac{\partial \varepsilon_\theta}{\partial \eta_i} - \rho \frac{\partial \psi^e}{\partial \eta_i} \varepsilon_e - \rho \frac{\partial \bar{\psi}^\theta}{\partial \eta_i} - \rho \frac{\partial \bar{\psi}^\theta}{\partial \eta_i} + \sum \beta_{\alpha} \nabla^2 \eta_k \right). \quad (176)
$$
5. Momentum balance equation

$$\nabla \cdot \sigma + \rho f = \rho \dot{\psi}.$$  (177)

6. Boundary conditions for the order parameter

$$\mathbf{n}_i \cdot \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \mathbf{\nabla} \eta_i} = H.$$  (178)

While the above equations are derived for an arbitrary nonlinear elasticity rule and relationship for dissipative stresses $\sigma_d$, we specified them for linear anisotropic constitutive Eqs with $E$ and $B$ for fourth rank elastic moduli and viscosity tensors. Expressions for $\epsilon_i(\eta), \epsilon_\theta(\theta, \eta)$, and $E(\eta)$ are derived in [2], where $a, a_\theta$, and $a_E$ are the material parameters and subscript $A$ and $M$ designate austenite and martensite.

5.8. A Explicit Ginzburg-Landau equation for $P_1 - P_2$ PT

For stress induced case, We can rewrite Eq.(86) for stress induced case:

$$G(\theta, \eta_1) = A_{12}(\theta) q(\eta_1) + (\Delta G^\theta_2 - \sigma \varepsilon_{i2}) + \Delta G^\theta_{12} g(\eta_1)$$
$$-(\sigma : \varepsilon_{i1} - \sigma : \varepsilon_{i2}) g(\eta_1) + \frac{1}{2} \beta_{12} |\nabla \eta_1|^2$$  (179)

where,

$$\Delta G^\theta_{12} = \Delta G^\theta_2 - \Delta G^\theta_2$$
$$A_{12}(\theta) = A_1(\theta) + A_2(\theta) + \bar{A}$$
$$\beta_{12} = (\beta_{10} + \beta_{20} - 2b)$$  (180)

$$g(\eta_1) = \eta_1^2 (3 - 2\eta_1)$$
$$q(\eta_1) = \eta_1^2 (1 - \eta_1)^2$$  (181)

For two variants:

$$\dot{\eta}_1 = LX = L \left( \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \sigma_e : \frac{\partial \varepsilon_i}{\partial \eta_1} - \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} \frac{\partial \bar{\psi}_{\theta}}{\partial \eta_1} + \rho \frac{\partial \bar{\psi}_{\theta}}{\partial \eta_1} + \rho \frac{\partial \bar{\psi}_{\theta}}{\partial \eta_1} + \beta_{12} \nabla^2 \eta_1 \right).$$  (182)
Here 1st term,
\[ \frac{\rho - \sigma}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial \varepsilon}{\partial \eta_1} = 6 \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} (\sigma - \varepsilon) \eta_1 (1 - \eta_1). \] (183)

2nd term,
\[ \rho \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \eta_1} = 2 \rho_0 A_{12} \eta_1 (1 - 3 \eta_1 + 2 \eta_1^2). \] (184)

3rd term,
\[ \rho \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial \eta_1} = 6 \rho (\Delta G_1 - \Delta G_2) \eta_1 (1 - \eta_1). \] (185)

Complete G-L equation:
\[ \frac{\eta_1}{L} = 6 \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} (\sigma - \varepsilon) \eta_1 (1 - \eta_1) - 2 \rho_0 A_{12} \eta_1 (1 - 3 \eta_1 + 2 \eta_1^2) \]
\[ - 6 \rho (\Delta G_1 - \Delta G_2) \eta_1 (1 - \eta_1) + \beta_{12} \nabla^2 \eta_1. \] (186)

### 5.8.B Explicit Ginzburg-Levandau equation for A1 – P1 and A1 – P2 PT

For stress induced case We can rewrite Eq.(12) for stress induced case:
\[ G(\sigma, \theta, \eta_1, \eta_2) = (\Delta G_1 - \sigma : \varepsilon) g(\eta_1) + (\Delta G_2 - \sigma : \varepsilon) g(\eta_2) \]
\[ + A_1(\theta) q(\eta_1) + A_2(\theta) q(\eta_2) + K \eta_1^2 \eta_2^2 (1 - \eta_1 - \eta_2)^2 \]
\[ + \frac{1}{2} (\beta_{10} |\nabla \eta_1|^2 + \beta_{20} |\nabla \eta_2|^2 + 2b \nabla \eta_1 \cdot \nabla \eta_2). \] (187)

Where
\[ g(\eta) = \eta^2 (3 - 2 \eta) \]
\[ q(\eta) = \eta^2 (1 - \eta)^2 \] (188)

**Complete system of equations for A1 – P_i PT**

Below we collect the final complete system of equations for A1 – P_i PT.

### 1. Kinematics

1.1. Decomposition of the strain tensor \( \varepsilon \); volumetric strain \( \varepsilon_0 \)
\[ \varepsilon = (\nabla u)\varepsilon; \quad \varepsilon = \varepsilon_e + \varepsilon_t(\eta_1, \eta_2); \quad \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} = 1 + \varepsilon_0; \quad \varepsilon_0 = \varepsilon : I. \] (189)
1.2. Transformation strain $\varepsilon_t$

$$\varepsilon_t = \varepsilon_{t1} \eta_1^2 (3 - 2 \eta_1) + \varepsilon_{t2} \eta_2^2 (3 - 2 \eta_2).$$  \hfill (190)

2. Helmholtz free energy per unit mass and its contributions

$$\bar{\psi}(\varepsilon, \eta_1, \eta_2, \theta, \nabla \eta_1, \nabla \eta_2) = \psi^e(\varepsilon, e, \eta_1, \eta_2, \theta) + \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} \bar{\psi}^\theta + \bar{\psi}^\theta + \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} \nabla;$$  \hfill (191)

Barrier between phases:

$$\bar{\psi}^\theta = A_1 \eta_1^2 (1 - \eta_1)^2 + A_2 \eta_2^2 (1 - \eta_2)^2 + \bar{A} \eta_1^2 \eta_2^2;$$  \hfill (192)

Driving force for phase transformation:

$$\bar{\psi}^\theta = \Delta G_1 \eta_1^2 (3 - 2 \eta_1) + \Delta G_2 \eta_2^2 (3 - 2 \eta_2);$$  \hfill (193)

Penalty contribution:

$$\bar{\psi}^p = K_{12} \eta_1^2 \eta_2^2 (1 - \eta_1 - \eta_2);$$  \hfill (194)

Gradient energy:

$$\nabla = \frac{1}{2} \left( \beta_{10} |\nabla \eta_1|^2 + \beta_{20} |\nabla \eta_2|^2 + 2b \nabla \eta_1 \cdot \nabla \eta_2 \right);$$  \hfill (195)

3. Stress tensor

$$\sigma = \sigma_e + \sigma_{st};$$  \hfill (196)

$$\sigma_e = \frac{\partial \psi^e}{\partial \varepsilon_e} = F : \varepsilon_e.$$  \hfill (197)

Surface tension:

$$\sigma_{st} = (\bar{\psi}^\theta + \nabla)I - \beta_{10} \nabla \eta_1 \otimes \nabla \eta_1 - \beta_{20} \nabla \eta_2 \otimes \nabla \eta_2 - 2b \nabla \eta_1 \otimes \nabla \eta_2$$

$$= \left[ A_1 \eta_1^2 (1 - \eta_1)^2 + A_2 \eta_2^2 (1 - \eta_2)^2 + \bar{A} \eta_1^2 \eta_2^2 + \frac{1}{2} \beta_{10} |\nabla \eta_1|^2 + \frac{1}{2} \beta_{20} |\nabla \eta_2|^2 + 2b \nabla \eta_1 \cdot \nabla \eta_2 \right] I - (\beta_{10} \nabla \eta_1 \otimes \nabla \eta_1$$

$$+ \beta_{20} \nabla \eta_2 \otimes \nabla \eta_2 + 2b \nabla \eta_1 \otimes \nabla \eta_2);$$  \hfill (198)

4. Ginzburg–Landau equation

For two variants:
A – P₁ PT:

\[ \dot{\eta}_1 = L_1 X_1 = L_1 \left( \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \sigma e \cdot \frac{\partial \varepsilon_t}{\partial \eta_1} - \rho_0 \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}^\theta}{\partial \eta_1} - \rho \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}^\theta}{\partial \eta_1} - \rho \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}^\rho}{\partial \eta_1} + \beta_{10} \nabla^2 \eta_1 + 2b \nabla^2 \eta_2 \right). \]  (199)

Here 1st term,

\[ \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \sigma e \cdot \frac{\partial \varepsilon_t}{\partial \eta_1} = 6 \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} (\sigma e : \varepsilon_{11}) \eta_1 (1 - \eta_1). \]  (200)

2nd term,

\[ \rho_0 \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}^\theta}{\partial \eta_1} = 2 \rho_0 (A_1 \eta_1 (1 - 3 \eta_1 + 2 \eta_1^2) + \bar{A} \eta_1 \eta_2^2). \]  (201)

3rd term,

\[ \frac{\beta}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}^\rho}{\partial \eta_1} = 6 \rho (\Delta G^\theta_1) \eta_1 (1 - \eta_1). \]  (202)

4th term,

\[ \frac{\beta}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}^\rho}{\partial \eta_1} = 2 \rho K_{12} \eta_1 \eta_2 (1 - \eta_1 - \eta_2) [\eta_2 (1 - \eta_1 - \eta_2) - \eta_1 \eta_2] \]  (203)

Complete G-L equation A₁ – P₁ PT:

\[ \frac{\dot{\eta}_1}{L_1} = 6 \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} (\sigma e : \varepsilon_{11}) \eta_1 (1 - \eta_1) - 2 \rho_0 (A_1 \eta_1 (1 - 3 \eta_1 + 2 \eta_1^2) + \bar{A} \eta_1 \eta_2^2) - 6 \rho (\Delta G^\theta_1) \eta_1 (1 - \eta_1) - 2 \rho K_{12} \eta_1 \eta_2 (1 - \eta_1 - \eta_2) [\eta_2 (1 - \eta_1 - \eta_2) - \eta_1 \eta_2] + \beta_{10} \nabla^2 \eta_1 + 2b \nabla^2 \eta_2 \]  (204)

A – P₂ PT:

\[ \dot{\eta}_2 = L_2 X_2 = L_2 \left( \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \sigma e \cdot \frac{\partial \varepsilon_t}{\partial \eta_2} - \rho_0 \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}^\theta}{\partial \eta_2} - \rho \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}^\theta}{\partial \eta_2} - \rho \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}^\rho}{\partial \eta_2} + \beta_{20} \nabla^2 \eta_2 + 2b \nabla^2 \eta_1 \right). \]  (205)

Here 1st term,

\[ \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \sigma e \cdot \frac{\partial \varepsilon_t}{\partial \eta_2} = 6 \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} (\sigma e : \varepsilon_{12}) \eta_2 (1 - \eta_2). \]  (206)

2nd term,

\[ \rho_0 \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}^\theta}{\partial \eta_2} = 2 \rho_0 (A_2 \eta_2 (1 - 3 \eta_2 + 2 \eta_2^2) + \bar{A} \eta_2 \eta_1^2). \]  (207)
3rd term,  
\[
\rho \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}}{\partial \eta_2} = 6\rho (\Delta G_2^\theta) \eta_2 (1 - \eta_2). \tag{208}
\]

4th term,  
\[
\rho \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}}{\partial \eta_2} = 2\rho K_{12} \eta_1 \eta_2 (1 - \eta_1 - \eta_2) [\eta_1 (1 - \eta_1 - \eta_2) - \eta_1 \eta_2] \tag{209}
\]

Complete G-L equation A - P_2 PT:  
\[
\frac{\dot{\eta}_1}{L} = 6 \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} (\sigma \cdot \varepsilon_{t2}) \eta_2 (1 - \eta_2) - 2\rho_0 \left(A_2 \eta_2 (1 - 3\eta_2 + 2\eta_2^2) + \bar{A} \eta_2 \eta_1^2\right) - 6\rho (\Delta G_2^\theta) \eta_2 (1 - \eta_2) - 2\rho K_{12} \eta_1 \eta_2 (1 - \eta_1 - \eta_2) [\eta_1 (1 - \eta_1 - \eta_2) - \eta_1 \eta_2] + \beta_{20} \nabla^2 \eta_2 + 2b \nabla^2 \eta_1 \tag{210}
\]

5. Momentum balance equation  
\[
\nabla \cdot \sigma + \rho f = \rho \dot{\psi}. \tag{211}
\]

6. Boundary conditions for the order parameter  
\[
n_i \cdot \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nabla \eta_i} = H. \tag{212}
\]

5.9 Generalized theory for multivariant transformation

We will use the following expression for the isotropic gradient energy [5]:  
\[
\rho_0 \psi \nabla^2 = \sum_{i=1}^{n} \frac{\beta_{i0}}{2} |\nabla \eta_i|^2 + b \sum_{i=1}^{n} \sum_{j=1, i \neq j}^{n} \nabla \eta_i \cdot \nabla \eta_j. \tag{213}
\]

the expression for stress tensor:  
\[
\sigma = \rho_0 \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}}{\partial \varepsilon} - \sum_{i=1}^{n} \left(\beta_{i0} \nabla \eta_i \otimes \nabla \eta_i + b \nabla \eta_i \otimes \sum_{j=1, i \neq j}^{n} \nabla \eta_j\right) + \sigma_d. \tag{214}
\]

driving force for change in \eta_i, and then in the simplest Ginzburg-Landau equation \dot{\eta}_j = L_{ji} X_i, leads to  
\[
\dot{\eta}_j = L_{ji} \left(-\frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}}{\partial \eta_i} \right) + (\beta_{i0} \nabla^2 \eta_i + b \sum_{k=1, k \neq i}^{n} \nabla^2 \eta_k), \quad L_{ji} = L_{ij}; \quad j = 1, \ldots, n. \tag{215}
\]
Thus, the kinetic equations for the order parameters for $b \neq 0$ are coupled through Laplacians in addition to traditional coupling through the local energy terms and transformation strain. The expression for the Helmholtz free energy in the form:

$$\tilde{\psi}(\varepsilon, \eta, \theta, \nabla \eta) = \psi(\varepsilon - \varepsilon_i(\eta_i) - \varepsilon_\theta(\theta, \eta), \eta, \theta) + \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} \tilde{\psi}^\theta + \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} \nabla.$$

(216)

where,

$$\tilde{\psi}^\theta = \sum_{i=1}^{n} A_i(\theta)\eta_i^2(1 - \eta_i)^2 + \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} \sum_{j=i+1}^{n} \bar{A}_{ij}\eta_i^2 \eta_j^2.$$

(217)

$$\tilde{\psi} = \sum_{i=1}^{n} \Delta G_i^\theta(\theta)\eta_i^2(3 - 2\eta_i) + \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} \sum_{j=i+1}^{n} Z_{ij}.$$

(218)

$$Z_{ij} = K_{ij}(\eta_i + \eta_j - 1)^2 \eta_i^2 \eta_j^2.$$

(219)

Similarly, we obtain for the stress tensor and its elastic and interface tension components:

$$\sigma = \sigma_e + \sigma_{st} + \sigma_d; \quad \sigma_e = \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} \frac{\partial \psi^e}{\partial \varepsilon_e}.$$

(220)

$$\sigma_{st} = \rho_0(\tilde{\psi}^\theta + \tilde{\psi}_0)I - \sum_{i=1}^{n} (\beta_{i0} \nabla \eta_i \otimes \nabla \eta_i + b \nabla \eta_i \otimes \sum_{j=1,i\neq j}^{n} \nabla \eta_j).$$

(221)

At the $P_i - P_j$ diffuse interface, all $\eta_k = 0$ for $k \neq i$ and $k \neq j$. Also, $\mathbf{n}_i = \frac{\nabla \eta_i}{|\nabla \eta_i|} = -\mathbf{n}_j = -\frac{\nabla \eta_j}{|\nabla \eta_j|}$. Consequently, at the $P_i - P_j$ diffuse interface one has

$$\rho_0 \tilde{\psi} = \frac{\beta_{i0}}{2} |\nabla \eta_i|^2 + \frac{\beta_{j0}}{2} |\nabla \eta_j|^2 + b |\nabla \eta_i \cdot \nabla \eta_j| = \frac{(\beta_{i0} + \beta_{j0} - 2b)}{2} |\nabla \eta_i|^2 = \frac{\beta_{ji}}{2} |\nabla \eta_i|^2. $$

(222)

$$\sigma_{st} = \rho_0(\tilde{\psi}^\theta + \tilde{\psi}_0)I - (\beta_{i0} \nabla \eta_i \otimes \nabla \eta_i + \beta_{j0} \nabla \eta_j \otimes \nabla \eta_j + 2b \nabla \eta_i \otimes \nabla \eta_j)$$

(223)

Thus, at the structure of the expression for surface tension for the $P_i - P_j$ diffuse interface is completely similar to that for the $A - P$ interface.

After substitution of all contributions in the Ginzburg-Landau equation, one obtains

$$\dot{\eta}_j = L_{ji} \left( \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \sigma_i \cdot \frac{\partial \varepsilon_i}{\partial \eta_i} + \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \sigma_e \cdot \frac{\partial \varepsilon_e}{\partial \eta_i} - \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}^\theta}{\partial \eta_i} - \rho \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}_0}{\partial \eta_i} - \rho \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}^\theta}{\partial \eta_i} + (\beta_{i0} \nabla^2 \eta_i + b \sum_{k=1,k\neq i}^{n} \nabla^2 \eta_k) \right)$$

(224)

Similar to the single-variant case.

In this section, we develop PFA, which with high and controllable accuracy satisfy all the desired conditions for arbitrary $n$ phases. We utilize the same order parameters $\eta_i$ like
for martensitic PT and, instead of explicit constraints, include in the simplest potential the
terms that penalize deviation of the trajectory in the order parameter space from the straight
lines connecting each two phases. These penalizing terms do not contribute to the instability
conditions and strictly speaking correct PT criteria follow from the instability conditions for
$O \leftrightarrow P_i$ PT only. However, when the magnitude of the penalizing term grows to infinity and
impose strict constraint $\eta_i + \eta_j = 1$ and $\eta_k = 0$ for all $k \neq i, j$, correct PT conditions for $P_i \leftrightarrow P_j$
PTs do follow from the instability conditions. Since for a finite magnitude such a constraint is
applied approximately only, there is some deviation from the ideal equilibrium phases and PT
conditions. However, numerical simulations for the almost worst cases demonstrate that these
deviations are indeed small. This PFA allows analytical solution for interfaces between each
two phases, which can be used to calibrate interface, width, energy, and mobility; it allows
for the first time for a multiphase system to include consistent expression for interface stresses
for each interface; it includes or excludes the third phase within interface between two phases
phased thermodynamic and kinetic consideration.

We designate contractions of tensors $A = \{A_{ij}\}$ and $B = \{B_{ji}\}$ over one and two indices
as $A:B = \{A_{ij} B_{jk}\}$ and $A:B = A_{ij} B_{ji}$, respectively. The subscript $s$ mean symmetrization,
the superscript $T$ designates transposition, the sub- and superscripts $e$, $th$, and $t$ mean elastic,
thermal, and transformational strains, and $\nabla$ and $\nabla_0$ are the gradient operators in the deformed
and undeformed states.

For simplicity and compactness, the small strains will be considered but with some minimal
geometric nonlinearities required to introduce interface stresses [6, 8, 9]. Generalization for large
strain is straightforward [4, 9] and the model problem will be solved in large strain formulation.
The Helmholtz free energy per unit undeformed volume has the following form:

$$
\frac{\rho_0}{\rho_t} \psi^e(\varepsilon, \eta, \theta) + \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} \tilde{\psi}^0 + \tilde{\psi}^\theta + \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} \nabla + p. \quad (225)
$$

$$
\tilde{\psi}^\theta = \sum A_i(\theta) \eta_i^2 (1 - \eta_i)^2 + \sum \bar{A}_{ij} \eta_i^2 \eta_j^2; \quad (226)
$$

$$
\tilde{\psi}^\theta = \sum \Delta \theta_i(\theta) q(\eta_i); \quad q(\eta_i) = \eta_i^2 (3 - 2 \eta_i); \quad (227)
$$

$$
\psi_p = \sum K_{ij} (\eta_i + \eta_j - 1)^2 \eta_i^l \eta_j^l + \sum K_{ijk} \eta_i^2 \eta_j^2 \eta_k^2; \quad l \geq 2. \quad (228)
$$

$$
\psi^e = \varepsilon : E(\eta) : \varepsilon; \quad E(\eta_i) = E_0 + \sum (E_i - E_0) q(\eta_i); \quad (229)
$$
\[ \nabla = \sum 0.5 \beta_{ij} \nabla \eta_i \cdot \nabla \eta_j. \]  

(230)

\[ \varepsilon = (\nabla \eta \mathbf{u})_s = \varepsilon_e + \varepsilon_t(\eta) + \varepsilon_\theta(\theta, \eta); \quad \frac{\rho_0}{\rho} = 1 + \varepsilon_0; \quad \varepsilon_0 = \varepsilon : \mathbf{I}; \quad \frac{\rho_0}{\rho_t} = 1 + (\varepsilon_t + \varepsilon_\theta)(\mathbf{I}) \]  

(231)

\[ \varepsilon_t = \sum \varepsilon_{ti} q(\eta); \quad \varepsilon_\theta = \varepsilon_{\theta_0} + \sum (\varepsilon_{\theta_i} - \varepsilon_{\theta_0}) q(\eta). \]  

(232)

Here \( \theta \) is the temperature, \( \mathbf{u} \) is the displacements, \( \Delta G^\theta \) is the difference in the thermal energy between \( P_i \) and \( O \), \( A_i \) and \( \bar{A}_{ij} \) are the double-well barriers between \( P_i \) and \( O \) and between \( P_i \) and \( P_j \), \( \varepsilon_{ti} \) and \( \varepsilon_{\theta_i} \) are the transformation and thermal strains of \( P_i \), \( \varepsilon_{\theta_0} \) is the thermal strains of \( O \); \( \rho, \rho_0, \) and \( \rho_t \) are the mass densities in the deformed, undeformed, and stress-free states, \( \beta_{ij} \) are the gradient energy coefficients, respectively, and \( \psi_e \) is the elastic energy; each coefficient, \( \bar{A}_{ij}, \bar{A}_{ij} \), and \( K_{ijk} \), is equal to zero if two subscripts coincide. Despite small strain approximation, we keep some geometrically nonlinear terms (\( \rho_0/\rho_t, \rho_0/\rho_t \), and gradient \( \nabla \) with respect to deformed state) in order to correctly reproduce interface and elastic stresses.

Application of the thermodynamic laws and linear kinetics (see, e.g. [6, 8, 9]) results in

\[ \sigma = \sigma_e + \sigma_{st}; \quad \sigma_e = \frac{\rho}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial \psi_e}{\partial \varepsilon_e}; \]  

(233)

\[ \sigma_{st} = (\psi^\nabla + \tilde{\psi}_\theta) \mathbf{I} - \sum \beta_{ij} \nabla \eta_i \otimes \nabla \eta_j; \]  

(234)

\[ \dot{\eta}_i = L_{ij} X_j = L_{ij} \left( \sigma_e : \frac{\partial (\varepsilon_t + \varepsilon_\theta)}{\partial \eta_j} - \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \eta_j} + \sum \beta_{ij} \nabla^2 \eta_j \right); \quad L_{ij} = L_{ji}, \]  

(235)

where \( X_i \) is the thermodynamic driving force to change \( \eta \), \( L_{ij} \) are the kinetic coefficients, and \( \sigma \) is the true Cauchy stress tensor. We designate the set of the arbitrary order parameters as \( \tilde{\eta} = (\eta_1, ..., \eta_i, ..., \eta_n) \), with \( \tilde{\eta}_0 = (0, ..., 0) \) for \( O \) and \( \tilde{\eta}_i = (0, ..., \eta_i = 1, ..., 0) \) for \( P_i \), and with \( \tilde{\eta}_i = (0, ..., \eta_i, ..., 0) \) for one nonzero parameter only. It is easy to check that \( O \) and \( P_i \) are homogeneous solutions of the Ginzburg-Landau equations (235) for arbitrary stresses and temperature; consequently, the transformation strain for any PT is independent of stresses and temperature.

Without the term \( \psi_p \), the local part of free energy is much simpler than in [2, 3] and does not contain interaction between phases. The terms with \( K_{ijk} \) penalize presence of three phases at the same material point. By increasing \( K_{ijk} \) one can control and, in particular, completely exclude the third phase within interface between two other phases. For homogeneous states, this term always excludes presence of three phases at the same point, because it increases energy in comparison with two-phase state. The terms with \( K_{ij} \) penalize deviations from hyperplanes
\( \eta_i = 0 \) and \( \eta_i + \eta_j = 1 \) and exponent \( l \) determines relative weight of these penalties. In combination with penalization of more than two phases, this constraint penalizes deviation from the desirable transformation paths: along coordinate lines \( \eta_i \) along which \( O \leftrightarrow P_i \) PTs occur, and lines \( \eta_i + \eta_j = 1 \), \( \eta_k = 0 \ \forall k \neq i, j \), along which \( P_i \leftrightarrow P_j \) PTs occur. In such a way, we do not need to impose explicit constraint \( \sum \eta_i = 1 \) and will be able to (approximately) satisfy all desired conditions, including instability conditions. Note that there is no need for penalizing \( \eta_i = 0 \); however, for \( l = 0 \) the term with \( K_{ij} \) produces undesired contribution to \( \psi \) for \( \eta_i = 0 \).

For compactness, instability conditions will be presented for the case with the same elastic moduli of all phases and \( \rho_0 \approx \rho \). Since \( \partial X_i/\partial \eta_j(\eta_k) = 0 \), instability conditions for thermodynamically equilibrium homogeneous phases result in the following PT criteria:

\[
O \rightarrow P_i : \quad \frac{\partial X_i(\eta_0)}{\partial \eta_i} \geq 0 \rightarrow \sigma_{\varepsilon}(\varepsilon_{ii} + \varepsilon_{\theta i} - \varepsilon_{\theta 0}) - \Delta G_i^\theta \geq A_i(\theta)/3; \quad (236)
\]

\[
P_i \rightarrow O : \quad \frac{\partial X_i(\eta_0)}{\partial \eta_i} \geq 0 \rightarrow \sigma_{\varepsilon}(\varepsilon_{ii} + \varepsilon_{\theta i} - \varepsilon_{\theta 0}) - \Delta G_i^\theta \leq -A_i(\theta)/3; \quad (237)
\]

\[
P_j \rightarrow P_i : \quad \frac{\partial X_i(\eta_j)}{\partial \eta_i} \geq 0 \rightarrow \sigma_{\varepsilon}(\varepsilon_{ii} + \varepsilon_{\theta i} - \varepsilon_{\theta 0}) - \Delta G_i^\theta \geq (A_i(\theta) + \tilde{A})/3 \Rightarrow \text{wrong} \quad (238)
\]

While conditions for \( O \leftrightarrow P_i \) PTs are logical (work of stress on jump in transformation and thermal strains exceeds some threshold), condition for \( P_j \rightarrow P_i \) does not contain information about phase \( P_j \), which is contradictory. Since first and second derivatives of \( \psi_p \) are zero for \( O \) and \( P_i \), these terms do not change phase equilibrium and instability conditions for homogeneous phases. However, as we will see below, these terms play key role in the development of noncontradictory and flexible PFA.

If \( O \leftrightarrow P_i \) PT is considered only with all other \( \eta_j = 0 \), Eqs. (226)-(230) simplify:

\[
\tilde{\psi}^\theta = A_i(\theta)\eta_i^2(1 - \eta_i)^2; \quad \tilde{\psi} = \Delta G_i^\theta(\theta)q(\eta_i); \quad \psi_p = 0; \quad \nabla = 0.5\beta_{ii}\nabla \eta_i \cdot \nabla \eta_i. \quad (239)
\]

\[
E(\eta_i) = E_0 + (E_i - E_0)q(\eta_i); \quad \varepsilon_t = \varepsilon_{ti}q(\eta_i); \quad \varepsilon_\theta = \varepsilon_{\theta 0} + (\varepsilon_{\theta i} - \varepsilon_{\theta 0})q(\eta_i). \quad (240)
\]

\[
\sigma_{st} = (\tilde{\psi} + \tilde{\psi})I - \beta_{ii}\nabla \eta_i \otimes \nabla \eta_i; \quad (241)
\]

\[
\dot{\eta}_i = L_{ii}\left( \sigma_{\varepsilon}(\varepsilon_{ti} + \varepsilon_{\theta i} - \varepsilon_{\theta 0}) \frac{d\theta}{d\eta_i} - \frac{\partial \tilde{\psi}}{\partial \eta_i} + \sum \beta_{ii}\nabla^2 \eta_i \right). \quad (242)
\]

These equations possess all desired properties [2–4] of two-phase models.
Next, we consider how to make description of $P_j \rightarrow P_i$ PTs completely similar to that of $O \leftrightarrow P_i$ PTs. Let us increase parameters $K_{ij}$ and $K_{ijk}$ to very high value so that they impose constraints $\eta_i + \eta_j = 1$ and $\eta_k = 0 \forall k \neq i, j$. Substituting these constraints in Eq. (225) and taking into account the following properties of function $q$, $q(1 - \eta_i) = 1 - q(\eta_i)$ (we could not find any other low-degree polynomial that satisfies this condition, which is crucial for our PFA), we reduce all equations to the single order parameter:

\[
\begin{align*}
\dot{\psi}_i &= A_{ij}(\theta)\eta_i^2(1 - \eta_i)^2; \quad A_{ij} = A_i + A_j + \dot{A}_{ij}; \\
\dot{\psi}_j &= \Delta G^\theta_j + \Delta G^\theta_{ij}(\theta)q(\eta_i); \quad \Delta G^\theta_{ij} = \Delta G^\theta_i - \Delta G^\theta_j; \\
E(\eta_i) &= E_j + (E_i - E_j)q(\eta_i); \\
\nabla &= 0.5b_{ij}\nabla \eta_i \cdot \nabla \eta_i; \quad b_{ij} = \beta_{ii} + \beta_{jj} - \beta_{ij}. \\
\epsilon_t &= \epsilon_{tj} + (\epsilon_{ti} - \epsilon_{tj})q(\eta_i); \quad \epsilon_{\theta} = \epsilon_{\theta j} + (\epsilon_{\theta i} - \epsilon_{\theta j})q(\eta_i).
\end{align*}
\]  

\[
\begin{align*}
\sigma_{st} &= (\psi^\nabla + \dot{\psi}_\theta)I - \beta_{ij}\nabla \eta_i \otimes \nabla \eta_i; \quad l_{ij} = (L_{ii}L_{jj} - L_{ij}^2)/(L_{jj} + L_{ij}); \\
\dot{\eta}_i &= l_{ij} \left(\sigma_{st}(\epsilon_{ti} + \epsilon_{\theta i} - \epsilon_{tj} - \epsilon_{\theta j}) dq/d\eta_i - \partial \psi/\partial \eta_i + \sum_\beta i \nabla^2 \epsilon_i\right).
\end{align*}
\]  

\[
P_j \rightarrow P_i: \quad \partial X_i(\dot{\eta}_j)/\partial \eta_i \geq 0 \rightarrow \sigma_{st}(\epsilon_{ti} + \epsilon_{\theta i} - \epsilon_{tj} - \epsilon_{\theta j}) - \Delta G^\theta_{ij} \geq A_{ij}(\theta)/3. \tag{250}
\]

It is evident that Eqs.(243)-(250) for $P_j \rightarrow P_i$ PTs are non-contradictory (i.e., contain an expected combination of parameters of $P_j$ and $P_i$) and coincide to within constants and designations with Eqs.(239)-(242) for $O \leftrightarrow P_i$ PTs, i.e., they are as good as equations for $O \leftrightarrow P_i$ PTs. Thus, our goal is achieved.

Note that instability condition (250) works in the limit $K_{ij} \rightarrow \infty$; for finite $K_{ij}$ it is imposed approximately only. To better understand interaction between instability conditions (238) and (250), we consider some examples. We consider the case when PT conditions for $O \leftrightarrow P_i$ PTs (238), (238) and (250) for $P_j \rightarrow P_i$ PT are not met, but when wrong condition (238) is fulfilled with quite large deviation from stability region. Under such conditions, $P_j$ loses its stability, but instead of transforming to $P_j$, the local energy minimum slightly shifts from $\eta_1 = 1; \eta_2 = 0$ to close point $\eta_1 = 0.989; \eta_2 = 0.019$ (Fig. 9). There is an energy barrier (saddle point) between $P_j$ and $P_i$ and until it disappears (i.e., correct condition (250) for $P_j \rightarrow P_i$ PT is met), $P_j \rightarrow P_i$ PT is impossible. Thus, approximate character of the imposed constraint
through the penalty term exhibits itself in slight shift of the local minimum from $P_j$ to some very close point, which should essentially not affect accuracy of simulations. If PT conditions

for $O \leftrightarrow P_i$ PTs (238) and (238) are not fulfilled but correct condition (250) for $P_j \rightarrow P_i$ PT is met, then these equations results in $\tilde{A} < 0$. It is easy to show that in this case the wrong $P_j \rightarrow P_i$ PT condition (238) should be also fulfilled. Thus, if correct $P_j \rightarrow P_i$ PT condition is met, this PT will occur.

Due to equivalence of all equations for $O \leftrightarrow P_i$ and $P_j \rightarrow P_i$ PTs, analytical solution for any propagating with velocity $c$ interface is [12]:

$$\eta = 0.5 \tanh \left[3(x - ct)/\delta\right] + 0.5; \quad \delta = \sqrt{18 \beta/A_i(\theta)}; \quad c = \delta \Delta G^\theta(\theta)/L; \quad \gamma = \beta/\delta, \quad (251)$$

where $\delta$ and $\gamma$ are the interface width and energy. In contrast to solutions for other interpolating functions $q$ [6, 8, 9], interface width and energy are independent of $\Delta G^\theta(\theta)$. That is why $\tilde{\psi}^\theta$ and interface stresses $\sigma_{st}$ are also independent of $\Delta G^\theta(\theta)$. Eq.(251) allow to calibrate for each phase $A_i(\theta)$, $\beta$, and $L$ when width, energy, and mobility of interfaces between each pair of phases are known.
5.10 Simulation Results

Obtained system of equations have been solved with the help of finite element code COMSOL for various problems. We solved exactly the same problem on evolution of two-variant microstructure in NiAl alloy during martensitic PT including tip bending and splitting in martensitic variants as in [7]. Note that the theory in [7] for two variants satisfies all required conditions exactly but cannot be generalized for more than two variant. Some material parameters (like $E$, $\varepsilon_{ti}$, $\Delta G^a(\theta)$, $\theta_e$, $\Delta s$) here have been chosen the same as in [7]; other ($A_{ij}(\theta)$, $\beta_{ij}(\theta)$, $L_{ij}$, $\theta_c$) are chosen in way to get the temperature dependence of the energy, width, and mobility of all interfaces, and temperature for the loss of stability of $P$ like in [7]. In our example simulations, we use the material parameters for the cubic to tetragonal PT in NiAl found in [2]: $\Delta s_0 = 1.46 MPa K^{-1}$, $\theta_e = 125$ K, unless other stated. These parameters correspond to a twin interface energy $E_{12} = 0.978 J/m^2$ and width $\Delta_{12} = 0.927$ nm. Isotropic linear elasticity is used for simplicity; Young’s modulus $E = 177.034 GPa$ and Poisson’s ratio $\nu = 0.238$. The equilibrium equation $\nabla \cdot \sigma = 0$ is utilized. In the plane stress 2D problems, only $P_1$ and $P_2$ are considered; the corresponding transformation strains in the cubic axes are $\varepsilon_{t1} = (0.125, -0.078, -0.078)$ and $\varepsilon_{t2} = (-0.078, 0.125, -0.078)$. The FEM approach was developed and incorporated in the COMSOL code. All lengths, stresses, and times are given in units of $nm$, $GPa$, and $ps$. All external stresses are normal to the deformed surface.

**Example 1**

$P_1 \leftrightarrow P_1$ Interface Problem

Here, we consider $P_1 \leftrightarrow P_1$ interface problem and investigate the effect of $K_{12}$ on order parameter distribution (Figs.6, 7). Ideally, $1 - \eta_1 - \eta_2$ should be equal to zero. But we observed as we increase the value of $K_{12}$, the quantity $1 - \eta_1 - \eta_2$ goes to zero. That’s validate the correctness of the formulation.
Figure 10: Distribution of $1 - \eta_1 - \eta_2$ along the mid section of sample for $P_1 \leftrightarrow P_1$ transformation. $K_{12}$ varies from $1.0 \times 10^8$ to $20.0 \times 10^8$

Figure 11: Distribution of $1 - \eta_1 - \eta_2$ along the mid section of sample for $P_1 \leftrightarrow P_1$ transformation. $K_{12}$ varies from $20.0 \times 10^8$ to $300.0 \times 10^8$
The solution to a benchmark problem is described in [7] and main results are presented here. We consider a square 50 × 50 sample with the austenite lattice rotated by \( \alpha = 45^\circ \) at \( \theta = 50K \). On one horizontal and one vertical surface, a roller support (zero normal displacements and zero shear stresses) was used. Homogeneous normal displacements at the other two surfaces were prescribed and held constant during the simulations, resulting in a biaxial normal strain of 0.01. Shear stresses were kept at zero on the external surfaces. The stationary solution from Fig.3 [7] was taken as an initial condition for the problem with the following modifications: temperature was reduced to \( \theta = 0K \); the parameter \( \beta_{12} \) was reduced to \( \beta_{12} = 5.18 \times 10^{-11} N \), which led to a twin interface energy \( E_{12} = 0.303J/m^2 \) and width \( \Delta_{12} = 0.263nm \); the components of the transformation strain have been changed to the values \( U_{t1} = (1.15, 0.93, 0.93) \) and \( U_{t2} = (0.93, 1.15, 0.93) \) corresponding to NiAl alloy in [18]; Due to the reduction in the interface energy, the number of twins increased by splitting of the initial twins (Figs. 14, 15). Without austenite, the rigid vertical boundaries led to a high elastic energy. That is why restructuring produced vertical twins near each of the vertical sides in proportion, reducing the energy of elastic stresses due to the prescribed horizontal strain. When the microstructure transformed to fully formed twins separated by diffuse interfaces, narrowing and bending of the tips of the horizontal \( \mathbb{P}_2 \) plates was observed (Figs. 8c and 9c), as in experiments [?] and strain-based simulations [11]. Since the invariant plane interface between \( \mathbb{P}_1 \) and \( \mathbb{P}_2 \) requires mutual rotation of these variants by the angle \( \omega = 12.1^\circ \) (\( \cos \omega = 2k_1k_2/(k_1^2 + k_2^2) = 0.9778 \)) [18], the angle between the horizontal and vertical \( \mathbb{P}_2 \) variants is \( 1.5 \omega = 18.15^\circ \), which is in good agreement with our simulations. Measured angles between the tangent to the bent tip and the horizontal line in the experiment [18] and calculations (Fig. 14c,15c) are in good quantitative agreement. Here we consider two cases corresponding \( K_{12} = 1.5 \times 10^{12} \) (Fig. 14) and \( K_{12} = 7.25 \times 10^{13} \) (Fig. 15), where we get same evolution of micro-structure. Since, we always get same evolution, so its independent of \( K_{12} \). This is very important conclusion. Additionally, large value of \( K_{12} \) helps to reach final micro-structure faster and its induced less stress (Figs. 14,15). In addition, \( K_{ijk} = 0 \) and two values of \( K_{12} = 1.5 \times 10^{12} \) and \( K_{12} = 7.25 \times 10^{13} J/m^3 \) have been used. Results of the current simulations for both \( K_{12} \) practically coincide with those in [7]; they resemble experimental microstructure from [18, 19] and reproduce quantitatively the bending angle (Fig. 12). Corresponding stress fields, including interface stresses is presented.
Figure 12: Stationary solution for two-variant martensitic microstructure exhibiting bending and splitting martensitic tips based on the current theory (a) and theory in [7] (b); experimental microstructure from [18, 19] (c).
Figure 14: Evolution of bending and splitting microstructure in time (a-c) for initial randomly distributed order parameter $\eta_1, \eta_2$ and $K_{12} = 1.5 \times 10^{12}$ of an A sample. Left Column: $\eta_1 - \eta_2$; second and third columns: $\sigma_x$ and $\sigma_x - \sigma_y$; right column: $\sigma_{xy}$. Here $P_2$ (red), $P_1$ (blue) and $A$ (green) in time (a-c).
Figure 15: Evolution of bending and splitting microstructure in time (a-c) for initial randomly distributed order parameter $\eta_1$, $\eta_2$ and $K_{12} = 7.25 \times 10^{13}$ of an A sample. Left Column: $\eta_1 - \eta_2$; second and third columns: $\sigma_x$ and $\sigma_x - \sigma_y$; right column: $\sigma_{xy}$. Here $P_2$ (red), $P_1$ (blue) and A (green) in time (a-c).
Nanoindentation-induced twinning $P_2 \rightarrow P_1$ was studied in a $P_2$ sample with a pre-existing $P_1$ embryo of radius 2 under the indenter (Fig. 16-17). The sample was obtained from a square $A$ sample of size $50 \times 50$ by transforming it homogeneously to $P_2$. The cubic axes and transformation strain were rotated by $\alpha = 31^\circ$ with respect to the coordinate axes. The value $K_{12} = 5 \times 10^{11}$ was used. Initial conditions were: $\eta_1 = 0$ everywhere; $\eta_2 = 0.9$ inside the embryo and $\eta_1 = 0.999$ in the rest of the sample. A uniform pressure between the indentor of width 4 and the sample was increased linearly from 2 to 3 $GPa$ over 110$ps$. The bottom sample surface was constrained by a roller support (zero normal displacements and zero shear stresses) and point $F$ was fixed; all other surfaces are stress-free. With increasing load, a twin $P_1$ appears under the indenter and grows in a wedge shape with a sharp tip (Fig. 16a, b). Since the bottom of the sample was constrained by the roller support, the twin $P_1$ could not propagate through the entire sample. In the same problem but with a stress-free section of length 20 at the bottom (Fig.17d-e), the twin propagated completely through the sample and widened with increasing load. The load was then reduced to zero: the width of the twin then decreased to zero without a change in length (Fig.17f-g). These results are in qualitative agreement with experiments [21] and previous simulations [2]. Since dislocation plasticity and interface friction [20, 22] are neglected, there is no residual twin.

To summarize, we developed PFA for multiphase materials, which with high and controllable accuracy satisfy all the desired conditions for arbitrary $n$ phases. Instead of explicit constraints, we included in the simplest potential the terms that penalize deviation of the trajectory in the order parameter space from the straight lines connecting each two phases. It describes each of the PTs with the single order parameter, which allows us to use analytical solution to calibrate each interface energy, width, and mobility. It reproduces the desired PT criteria via instability conditions; introduces interface stresses, and allows to control presence of the third phase at the interface between two other phases.

A finite-element simulations exhibit very good correspondence with results based on exact three-phase model in [7] (which, however, cannot be generalized for $n > 3$) and with nontrivial experimental microstructure. Developed approach is applicable to various PTs between multiple, solid and liquid phases and grain evolution and can be extended for diffusive, electric, and magnetic PTs.
Figure 16: Evolution of twin microstructure under dynamic pressure and $K_{12} = 5 \times 10^{11}$ in an initial $P_2$ sample. Left column: $\eta_1 - \eta_2$; second and third columns: $\sigma_y$ and $\sigma_x - \sigma_y$; right column: $\sigma_{xy}$. Twinning $P_2$ (red) $\rightarrow P_1$ (blue) under indentation with the rigid support (a)-(b), support with the hole (c).
Figure 17: (continue) Evolution of twin microstructure under dynamic pressure and $K_{12} = 5 \times 10^{11}$ in an initial $P_2$ sample. Left Column: $\eta_1 - \eta_2$; second and third columns: $\sigma_y$ and $\sigma_x - \sigma_y$; right column: $\sigma_{xy}$. Twinning $P_2$ (red) $\to P_1$ (blue) under indentation when support with the hole (d)-(e) and during unloading (f)-(g).
References


[18] Ph. Boullay, D. Schryvers, R.V. Kohn and J.M. Ball, J. de Physique IV 11, 23 (2001);


[23] J.D. Clayton, J. Knap, Physica D. 240, 841 (2011);